

# The Greatest Deception Against Christians.

By Chris Teraseel Noble.

### CONTENTS

Chapter	Title	Page No.
	Preface	6
	About the Author	7
	Introduction	10
1	The Misunderstanding	
	Jesus the man or god?	12
	Jesus never said he was God	13
	If Jesus was God	15
	God describes Himself	16
	The sons of God	17
2	The word has not been preserved	
	Bible Contradictions	18
	Bible Forgeries	19
3	These Are Forbidden To You	
	Why do you eat Pork?	23
	Why do you drink alcohol?	23
	Why do you have idols?	24
	Astrology	25
	Why do you tattoo your skin?	25
4	The False Prophets	
	St Paul the false prophet	26
	Paul's alleged vision of Jesus	27
	The safeguard against the coming of False prophets	28
	The real apostles and Jews rejects Pauls heresy	29
	Paul defending his lies in his writings	31
	Paul shouldn't have abolished the law	32
	Paul contradicts the teachings of Jesus	33
	Paul quotes pagan philosophers writings	36
	Did Paul and Gospel writers borrow ideas from Euripides?	37
	Can you trust Paul?	38
	Saint Peter was not Peter the disciple of Jesus	40
	Simon Peter went to Rome to create the Catholic Church	41
	Simon Peter inserted into the bible	41
	Who wrote the New Testament books?	42
	The Gospels	43
	The Book of Revelations	43
5	The Prophecies you must know	
	Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament	44
	Mohammed was prophesised in the New Testament	50
	Some of the prophecies Mohammed made	53
6	What you didn't know	
	Jesus never met John the Baptist	56
	Jesus was not crucified	57
	Jesus did not die for your sins	59
	Jesus warns you how difficult it is to enter heaven	60
_	The Jesus you worship is not the real historical Jesus	62
7	Paganism has been masked into Christianity	. –
	The Queen of Heaven	65
	The Mother and child	65
	The Worship of the sun	66
	The Trinity is a pagan concept	67

Chapter	Title	Page No.
8	The Pagan Origins	
	Nimrod and the tower of Babel	69
	The mother and child story	70
	The roots of the trinity	71
9	Pagan Christian Celebrations and Rituals	
	Christmas is a pagan celebration	72
	Easter is a pagan celebration	73
	The pagan cross and the pagan baptism ritual	74
	Carrying and kissing the statues	75
	The Mass is a pagan ceremony	76
	What famous people said about Christianity	78
10	The Deception Of The Church	
	Beware of the Vatican	79
	Pagan idols inside the Vatican	80
	The Obelisks	81
	The Blasphemous Vatican	82
	You were forbidden to own or question the bible	83
	The Catholic Church modified the Ten commandments	84
	A Chronology of some of the Catholic Church heresies	85
11	The Beginnings of Pagan Christianity	
	Constantine and the Catholic Church	86
	Christianity becomes the state religion of Rome	86
	The Council of Nicea	87
	The Dead Saints	88
	Legend of the Saints	89
12	The Bloody Church	
	The not so pious popes	90
	Book burning	91
	A brief reminder of the Inquisitions	92
	A brief reminder of the Crusades	92
13	Gog and Magog	
-	Ezekiel's prophecy of Gog and Magog	94
	The Invasion of Gog and Magog	94
	The Full invading army	95
	They are mostly related	95
	The Televangelists' false teaching of the Ezekiel prophecy	96
	Important Jewish quotes	97
	"Them which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie" Revelation 3:9	98
	The star of David is not the star of King David	99
	Islamic prophecy of Gog and Magog	100
	Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return	101
	Misinterpreting "I will be bless those who bless you" Genesis 12:3	106
	The misconception that the promised land solely belongs to the Jews	106
	Their false indoctrinations in their schools	107
14	The Televangelists	107
• •	The False teachers are here.	109
	The so called "Faith Healers"	112
	Ye shall know them by their fruits	112
	Speaking in tongues	115

### CONTENTS

### Chapter Title

Page No.

15	The Deception	
	The Apparition and Miracles	117
	The Virgin Mary deception	117
	The Medjugorje deception	118
	Lourdes	118
	The Incorruptible Saints	119
	They are profiting from you	119
	The Anti-Christ is emerging	120
16	What You Must Know	
	Some of the teachings of Mohammed	122
	Some of the miracles of the Quran	124
17	The Last Testament	
	The Word of God	131
	Who are Jesus and Mary in Islam?	133
	A Brief look at the Prophet Mohammed	134
	Some of the oldest Quran Manuscripts	137
	Islam is the world's fastest growing religion	138
	Some interesting Muslim converts	139
18	What Famous People Have Said About Islam	
	Quotes from renowned scientists about Islam	142
	Quotes from famous non-Muslims about Islam	144
19	The Warning	
	Judgement day	146
	Warn the Christians	147
	There is only one correct religion	149
	The Oneness of God	150
20	The Misconceptions About Islam	
	Jihad – Holy War	152
	Muslims are savages and barbaric during war	152
	Muslims are fundamentalists	154
	Polygamy – more than one wife	155
	Muslims worship the Kaaba	156
	Muslims do not believe in Jesus	156
	Muslims worship a moon god called 'Allah'	156
	Muslim women are oppressed	157
	Mohammed was a sex manic	158
	Death for apostasy	158
	Muslims believe in a different God than Jews and Christians	159
	Mohammed learnt from a Christian monk	160
	The Quran is full of Violence	161
	Forced conversions	162
	Islam / Quran is from the devil	163
	Mohammed was a false prophet	164

Chapter	Title	Page No.
20	Misunderstood Bible Verses	
	Verses that are frequently misunderstood	165
	The Suffering servant in Isaiah 52-53	165
	"He which is of God, he hath seen the Father" - John 6:46	165
	"Before Abraham was, I am" John 8:58	166
	"I am the way, the truth, and the life" – John 14:6	166
	"He that hath seen me hath seen the Father" – John 14:9	167
	"I and my Father are one." John 10:30	167
	Misconception that Jesus is divine because he raised people from the dead	168
	Misconception that Jesus is divine because he ascended into heaven alive	168
	"I am in the Father, and the Father in Me" John 14:11	168
	In the beginning was the Word. John 1:1	169
	"My Lord and my God!" John 20:28	169
	"No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son" John 1:18	169
	Misconception that Jesus is God because he had no earthly father	169
	Jesus is divine because he forgave sins.	170
	Jesus was worshipped	171
	Bibliography	172

This book claims as the title suggests, that the majority of Christians are being deceived and are not following the true historical Jesus and his teachings. They are following the teachings of a man who came after Jesus, who never met Jesus and who contradicted all of Jesus's teachings. They do not follow the Law of Moses which Jesus insisted we must adhere to.

As the bible is such a huge book, most Christians have not thoroughly studied it all or even part of it. The bible has been corrupted by men and the reader will be made aware of some of the forgeries and contradictions that can be found in it.

The Christian religion has gone through many phases of corruption. Each phase taking the followers further away from the true God and closer to paganism. The Jesus that is currently worshipped shares more in common with ancient pagan gods than the real historical Jesus.

The Christian celebrations and rituals are identical to the celebrations and rituals of the pagans. Christians have become more accustomed to following the traditions of man rather than the law of God.

Living in a world of corruption and deceit, did we not expect even our religions to be hijacked?

Infamous leaders of our religions committing atrocities in the name of our God, and if we were to question their church we would be deemed a heretic. Scribes inserting forgeries into the bible. The Church and its quests to destroy information on the true historical Jesus. Translators mistranslating verses intentionally to hide the identity of a prophet to come, a prophet that would bring followers back to the true God and to abolish all paganism. A prophet foretold by the Old Testament prophets and Jesus himself.

The reader will be briefly introduced to the Last Testament, some of its scientific and mathematical miracles, and some of *this* prophet's teachings and prophecies.

This book will also demonstrate we are living in the last days and that the deception is far greater than you could have imagined. Wolves in sheep's clothing are everywhere, posing as men of God. Twisting the gospel for their own greedy needs and preaching blasphemy subtly at the pulpits.

The Intention of this book is to wake up Christians from the greatest deception of our time and to bring the reader back to the original message of the one true God.

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

I was born into a religious Christian orthodox family although we practiced more like Catholics. I never believed that Jesus was God or the son of God (in a literal sense). I always believed Jesus was the highest prophet of God and a perfect example for mankind. Even though I did the sign of the cross, I did not realise it was the sign of the trinity.

Our family home had crucifixes, some icons, and a couple of miniature statues of Jesus and Mary. As a Christian, this seemed normal, I even used to wear a crucifix around my neck.

I loved Christianity and being a Christian, even though I didn't realise my beliefs were far away from mainstream Christianity.

As Christians we felt as though we were different to people from other religions, Christians being in the light and everyone else is in the dark.

I lived in the Gulf for 7 years amongst the Muslims. Our family mainly had Christian family friends, but we did have some Muslim friends also. Being brought up in my younger years in a western country and then living in the Gulf was an experience. Living in the Gulf was one of my fondest memories of life, the people were hospitable and generous. The people were respectful and had good morals. Life was fun there. Living in the Gulf for the first time as a Christian you realise there is a huge population of Muslims in this world. You see them in the dark, whereas we Christians are in the light. You are taught by your family and friends that the Muslims follow a man called Mohammed who pretended to be a prophet. You see mosques everywhere. You believe they are following a false god and all their prayers are in vain.

Coming back to the western world in my mid-teens was a culture shock to me in every sense. I matured in the Gulf and was more used to their lifestyle than to the ever deteriorating moral culture of the western world. I felt the Christians who lived amongst the Muslims were closer to their religion than the ones practising in the western world.

Being Christians we can drink alcohol and eat pork. We have such a beautiful season called Christmas. At Christmas we Christians had a beautifully lit Christmas tree in the house, everyone was giving and forgiving in that month. There were such lovely Christmas movies to watch on television and beautiful Christmas music and carols to listen to. It is usually a Christian's favourite time of year. We did celebrate Christmas in the Gulf, but it is so much more enjoyable in the west as the majority are celebrating it rather than the minority. I was proud of my Christian heritage and a non-Christian could not converse with me about their beliefs (i.e. a Muslim or an Atheist). I found that it was usually Muslims or Atheists who would try to convert Christians to their beliefs. A Muslim friend once gave me a copy of the Quran to keep and said I should read it one day. I accepted it out of politeness but was secretly annoyed and had no intention of reading it. I stored it on my book case where it collected dust.

I had a personal interest in researching international politics and was more focussed on the political situation in the Middle East.

I felt let down by the world and it's biased reporting of the turmoil in the Middle East. I also was disappointed by most of the people I knew in the western world not caring at all or mostly just believing everything that was reported on the biased media.

A few personal circumstances added to my downhill path of thinking. My once happy personality turned and I became stressed, depressed, paranoid and lost all my confidence. Luckily this lasted a very short time but during that time I remember looking up into the sky and asking God for answers.

I started studying philosophies about man's thoughts and how to control them. This philosophy claimed that the key to life is through controlling your thoughts. Experts on this topic claimed this philosophy was rooted in the bible. I started researching the bible for evidence.

Something pushed me to open the copy of the Quran a friend once gave me. I started reading this copy, it was the Arthur J. Arberry English translation. It was translated into old English, the style of the King James Bible. This version had translated the word 'Allah' into 'God', the English meaning of the word.

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

This book is unlike any book that I have read. It seemed like God was speaking to me personally through this book. It sounded like the God of the Old Testament. I thought to myself if God was to write a book it would definitely sound like this. It spoke about all the Old Testament prophets that I knew of very well, and had expanded on some of their stories. It mentioned Jesus more times than Mohammed and held Jesus in the highest esteem. It had a whole chapter on the Virgin Mary.

It referred to the Jews and Christians as the People of the Book. It comes with a clear warning, cautioning the Christians not to associate Jesus with God. It tells us a more complete story of Adam and Eve and the expulsion from the Garden of Eden.

It explains the human mind like no other book does and gives a clear understanding about Man's thoughts. Never has a book warned us about the afterlife like this book. It identifies itself as the literal Word of God. No other book identifies itself as the Word of God. It claims to have no errors in it and challenges mankind to try and make a book like it, a chapter like it or even a small part like it, insisting that they would not be able to do so.

This book insists that it is a book of clear warning and Guidance from God. This book is the Last testament from God.

I was taught all my life so much propaganda about Mohammed and Islam, which is normal practice in most Christian families. It became quickly apparent that this propaganda was all false. How could an illiterate man write such a book? How could any man write such a book? I did recognise this book very quickly as being the word from God and Mohammed was obviously a prophet. I had accepted this in my heart sixteen years ago.

I mentioned my secret conversion to my siblings and a couple of close friends. I continued to keep this secret from my parents, relatives and the rest of my friends. There were clear signs that I could have been a Muslim: I didn't believe in the trinity, Jesus' divinity, I stopped doing the 'sign of the cross', I stopped eating pork, I started a halal diet but told them it was kosher.

If people asked me what religion I was associated with, I would always answer "I come from a Christian Orthodox / Catholic family", and would sometimes mention that I only recognised Jesus as a prophet and do not worship him.

I had a few confrontations with 'born again' Christians and practising Catholics regarding the divinity of Jesus. They tried to convince me that my view of him just being a prophet was wrong. I knew they were wrong, but I did not have the knowledge of the scriptures to counteract the verses they would use to try to prove his divinity.

Eighteen months ago I watched many lectures on eschatology (the day of Judgement, hell etc.) by a renowned Islamic Scholar. I had never been so afraid in my life of dying as I had from that moment. There is so much detail in the Quran and the Hadiths (teachings of Mohammed) regarding what happens to you when you die.

According to the Quran and Hadiths, the main dwellers of hell besides the people that deny the existence of God are idol worshippers, evil doers and those who associate partners with God.

Christians associate partners with God, which is contrary to what the Old Testament teaches. Christians believe they are saved for accepting Jesus as their saviour and God. With my limited understanding of Christology at that time, even I knew that that wasn't Jesus' true message.

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

I decided to study some of the renowned scholars in this field. I learnt the basic rebuttals to some of the verses Christians used to try and prove the divinity of Jesus.

From there on, I professed my true faith to a selected few and starting explaining to them what I had learnt. The rebuttals I used made sense to them but they still held on to their theology. If one day, I had convinced them of the true meaning of the verses, the next time I conversed with them they would have forgotten my points.

I felt I needed to write all my points down in a document highlighting the verses that they need to understand correctly. This way they would have it all in one document and can study it. I decided to take some time out and spend as much time as needed to create such a document, I only intended the document to be a maximum of fifteen pages.

I continued to converse with the selected few. I started to warn them about the day of Judgement and that they will be held to account for their beliefs. I learnt of more and more objections - why they would not accept the truth and some stated if on judgment day they were wrong they would blame the Church. The Quran states that we were given a long life to find the truth.

I soon learnt that most Christians really have no real knowledge of the bible. They follow what they are taught and hold on to it. I do not know any Christian that has read the whole bible or even half of it. They hold their priests in high esteem and trust their decisions.

This document that I was supposed to develop grew into a book. Every belief they held onto I had to research. I knew there was something seriously wrong with the current Christian theology and the traditions they were following.

For just over a year I spent days and nights researching and studying credible Jewish, Christian and Islamic scholars' work. I studied many ancient historians and mythographers' works. Many titles I needed were out of print, but I was so fortunate in obtaining most of them.

It was a quest for knowledge, and it was such an amazing journey. The book you are now reading is the findings from my research. I pray you read this with humbleness and an open mind.

I never had any intention of selling this work as doing so is against my beliefs. I pray everyone takes the time to read it all and to trust their judgment, not the judgment of others. I can only present the information, it is only God that can guide.

I wish you the greatest success on your journey.

If you want to help your brethren all you need to do is forward the eBook, print the eBook and give it out, or direct them to where it is being hosted.

### INTRODUCTION

This book has been broken down into many sections to assist anyone in proselyting or in rebuttals during discussions. The most important topics of discussion have been included and emphasis must be made that each section could have been further expanded on. It is recommended that you read the book from beginning to end.

This book has been written in an easy to read style. Words which the author believe may not be understood by the reader, are defined or a synonym has been put in brackets adjacent to the word.

A lot of imagery has been used to help build a better picture and make the book more appealing to the non-avid readers. The selection of images used satisfies copyright restrictions and the budget that was assigned to this book. It is recommended that the reader uses the internet to search for additional images on topics and bold statements that the book makes.

Any additional research the reader wants to do, the reader is cautioned that there is a lot of misinformation on the internet and in books that have been published in the last two decades.

The text in this book is presented in four different colours: black text has been used for a brief narrative; green text are biblical quotes; blue texts are quotes from the Quran and the Hadiths; maroon text is for any other direct quotes.

The translations of the Bibles studied were mainly English translations. The versions of the Bible are many and are listed in the Bibliography. Next to each verse is the acronym of which translation has been used. For example King James Version will have the acronym KJV next to the verse, The New International Version will have NIV next to the verse.

Different versions have been used to demonstrate the inconsistencies in the bible, or to give the reader an understanding and a better flow of verses.

The Quran only has only one version, but many different English translations. The English translations virtually give the same message. In some cases parts of two translations were merged together (using synonyms from other verses) giving the same meaning of the verse, but giving a more simplistic understanding of the verse for the reader's sake.

The majority of the book is a collection of verses and quotes which are there to educate the reader on the topic of the section. The quotes are confirmations of the point the author is trying to emphasise. Words in verses or quotes that are bolded are done so to emphasise to the reader the point being made.

No images used in this book represent the unseen (heaven, hell etc.) or any of the prophets in any way whatsoever. The reader must be fully be aware of this.

"How can you say, 'We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us'"? But behold, the false pen of the scribes has made it into a lie." Jeremiah 8:8 RSV

"...If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples." "Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." John 8:31-32 NIV

#### Jesus the man or god?



Catholics and many other sects of Christianity believe Jesus is the son of God, coequal to God, God became man, the Messiah, and a prophet all in one. Besides being blasphemous this is confusing. Wouldn't it make more sense that Jesus was only the awaited messiah, a prophet, a servant of God who was a man? There are many verses in the New Testament to prove this:

"And the crowds said, 'This is the prophet Jesus from Nazareth of Galilee.'" Matthew 21:11 RSV

"And he said to them, 'What things?' And they said to him, 'Concerning **Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God** and all the people,'" Luke 24:19 RSV

"On hearing his words, some of the people said, 'Surely this man is the Prophet.'" John 7:40 NIV

"This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, **'Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God;** for no one can do these signs that you do, unless God is with him."" John 3:2 RSV

Jesus said "**but now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth which I heard from God;**" John 8:40 RSV

The above verse is important to understand, Jesus is referring to himself as only a man, and stating God is separate from him.

"Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:" Acts 2:22 NIV

The below two verses state God is separate from his servant Jesus: "The God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob, **the God of our fathers**, **glorified his servant Jesus**" Acts 3:13 RSV "**When God raised up his servant**, he sent him first to you to bless you by turning each of you from your wicked ways." Acts 3:26 NIV



"And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man." Luke 2:52 KJV

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus," 1 Timothy 2:5 RSV

Jesus healed the paralysed man, "When the crowd saw this, they were filled with awe; and **they praised God**, **who had given such authority to man**." Matthew 9:8 NIV

Renowned Roman Catholic bible scholar Raymond E. Brown states: "Jesus is never called God in the Synoptic Gospels, and a passage like Mark 10:18 would seem to preclude the possibility that Jesus used the title of himself. Even the fourth Gospel never portrays Jesus as saying specifically that he is God. The sermons which Acts attributes to the beginning of the Christian mission do not speak of Jesus as God. Thus, there is no reasons to think that Jesus was called God in the earliest layers of the New Testament tradition." <sup>2</sup>

Renowned Roman Catholic bible scholar Joseph Pohle states : "**Some modern writers hold that even the** Didache, or **'Teaching of the Twelve Apostles**,' the oldest literary monument of Christian antiquity outside of the New Testament canon, must be the work of an Ebionitic or Monarchianistic writer, because it **contains no formal profession of faith in the Divinity of Jesus Christ and the Atonement**." <sup>3</sup>

#### Jesus never said he was God



It is clear by reading **the words of Jesus** that he never claimed to be divine or coequal with God. Here are some verses that demonstrate this:

"Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I." John 14:28 KJV

"My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." John 10:29 KJV

"I can do nothing on my own authority; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me." John 5:30 RSV

If Jesus is God, how is it that he can do nothing of himself? It is all by the will of God who sent Jesus as a prophet.



"He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me." John 14:24 RSV Can't Jesus speak for himself? He is a messenger, like all messengers God reveals His words through them (e.g. Isaiah, Jeremiah, Moses etc.).

"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." John 17:3 KJV

So Jesus is clearly telling you the key to eternal life is that you must believe that "God the Father" is the only true God and Jesus is the messenger whom God has sent.

Jesus could have said here that you need to be baptised and born again in the spirit in order to receive eternal life. He could have also said that you need to believe in God the father, Holy Spirit, and Jesus as the only true God. But he didn't say that.

"And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?" "And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:"

"And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment." Mark 12:28-30 KJV

With reference to the above verses, The Lord our God is one Lord, Jesus says. But we refer to God the Father as Lord, AND we refer to Jesus as lord. So that already makes **two lords**, it would be three if we call the Holy Spirit lord as well. But Jesus said that "our God is one Lord".



"Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles." Matthew 12:18 KJV

"So Jesus answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me;" John 7:16 RSV

"But if it is by the finger of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you." Luke 11:20 RSV

#### Jesus never said he was God

"But of **that day and hour knoweth no man**, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." Matthew 24:36 KJV

"But of **that day and** *that* **hour knoweth no man**, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father." Mark 13:32 KJV

If Jesus was God, he would know the hour. Why doesn't he know the hour? Jesus is referring to himself as a man and not God.



"And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"Mark 10:17 KJV "And Jesus said to him, '**Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone**.'" Mark 10:18 RSV

Jesus answers the man and says why are you calling me good? None is good except God. Jesus is not referring to himself as God and is clearly stating that only God is good, i.e. not himself.



"For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, **he gave me a commandment**, what I should say, and what I should speak." John 12:49 KJV

Jesus is telling you here that he is being commanded by God what he should say and what he should speak, (God did the same with other prophets e.g. Isaiah, Jeremiah, Moses etc.) Surely if Jesus was God he would not have been commanded on what to say, he would have spoken for himself.

"... These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me." John 14:24 NIV If Jesus is divine, can he not speak of himself? Just like other prophets (Isaiah, Ezekiel, Jeremiah etc.) they do not always speak of themselves, God speaks through them.

"If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, **just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.**" John 15:10 RSV

Jesus is telling you that you will **only** remain in his love if you keep the commandments brought by him from God the Father, just as Jesus abides in his father's (our Father also) love by keeping his commandments. In other words Jesus will **lose** the love of the Father (God) if he does not keep His commandments. So God's love for Jesus is dependent on Jesus following God's commandments.

"Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." John 20:17 Jesus makes it clear here that he is not God. He states he will ascend to his father who is also our Father, his God who is also our God. He is not God nor the physical son of God, he is a mere man like us.

"God *is* Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth." John 4:24 RSV Jesus is not referring to himself as God.

"Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; **nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him.**" John 13:16 RSV

#### If Jesus was God ...

How can God be unclean?		
"How then can man be righteous before God? How can he who is born of woman be clean?" Job 25:4 RSV	If Jesus was born of a woman, he is unclean. How can you refer to God as unclean?	
Why is Jesus being presented to himself?		
"And when the time came for their purification according to the law of Moses, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord" Luke 2:22 RSV	If Jesus is God, why is Jesus being presented to himself?	
How can God be filled with fear and sorrow?		
"My soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death" Mark 14:34 NIV "And being in anguish, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was like drops of blood falling to the ground." Luke 22:44 NIV	Can a God be filled with sorrow? Can he be afraid/distressed of what's going to happen next?	
God needs an angel to give him strength?		
"Then an angel from heaven appeared to him and gave him strength." Luke 22:43 NRSV Why does God need an angel to give him strength, can't he get it himself?		
How can God be tempted by Satan?		
"He was in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels waited on him." Mark 1:13 NRSV How can God be tempted by Satan? "for God cannot be tempted with evil and he himself tempts no one;" James 1:13 RSV		
Is God not aware of the seasons of figs?		
"The next day as they were leaving Bethany, Jesus was hungry." "Seeing in the distance a fig tree in leaf, he went to find out if it had any fruit. When he reached it, he found nothing but leaves, because it was not the season for figs." Mark 11:12-13 NIV	How can a God be hungry? Surely he has control over his body and can control his hunger. He went to see if the fig tree had fruits and when he approached it there was none. Wouldn't God have known this beforehand and even know the seasons of the fruits which he created?	
Is Jesus speaking to himself?		
" My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Matthew 27:46 RSV	Jesus is on the cross, who is he shouting out to? Himself?	

If Jesus was God, why did he tell Satan to worship God and not himself? "Jesus said to him, 'Away from me, Satan! For it is written: '**Worship the Lord your God**, **and serve him only.''** Matthew 4:10 NIV

Jesus tells us who to pray to - to the Father and not to Jesus:

"But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and **pray to your Father** who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you." Matthew 6:6 RSV

"Pray then like this: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." Matthew 6:9 RSV

If Jesus was God why is he seated on the right hand of God? It does not say he is seated on the right hand of the *father*. These verses proves that Jesus is not part of God:

"So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, **and sat down at the right** hand of God." Mark 16:19 RSV

"But from now on, **the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God**" Luke 22:69 NIV "You have said so,' Jesus replied. 'But I say to all of you: **From now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One** and coming on the clouds of heaven.'" Matthew 26:64 NIV

Jesus has no authority over who sits on the right or left of him, so he is not God or coequal to God: "Jesus said to them, 'You will indeed drink from my cup, but to sit at my right or left is not for me to grant. These places belong to those for whom they have been prepared by my Father.'" Matthew 20:23 NIV



God describes Himself

These are such beautiful verses of the true God describing himself. He literally tells you He is one Lord, there are none beside him and he is not a man.<sup>4</sup>

"Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any." Isaiah 44:8 KJV

"Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know **that the Lord he is God**; **there is none else beside him**." Deuteronomy 4:35 KJV

"Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that **the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.**" Deuteronomy 4:39 KJV

"Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:" Deuteronomy 6:4 KJV

"I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." Isaiah 42:8 KJV



"Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; **I am** the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God." Isaiah 44:6 KJV

"Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me." Isaiah 43:10 KJV

"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour." Isaiah 43:11 KJV

"And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall **no man see me, and live**." Exodus 33:20 KJV



"I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: **for I am God, and not man**; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city." Hosea 11:9 KJV

"And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: **for He is not a man**, that he should repent." 1 Samuel 15:29 KJV

"God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man (human), that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall

he not make it good?" Numbers 23:19 KJV

"... My glory I will not give to another." Isaiah 48:11 RSV

"And there is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none besides me." Isaiah 45:21 RSV

"... you know no God but me, and besides me there is no saviour" Hosea 13:4 RSV

#### The sons of God



If they don't believe Jesus is God or coequal to God, then they believe he is the son of God literally.

Most people reading the bible do not understand its language. It was **not** meant to be literal. If we were to do this with other verses in the bible, we would have many 'sons of God'.

Below are more 'sons of God' that can be found in the bible. This should prove that Jesus was not a literal son of God.

"That **the sons of God saw the daughters of men** that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose." Genesis 6:2 KJV

"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, **when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men**, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." Genesis 6:4 KJV

"And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my firstborn:" Exodus 4:22 KJV

"And the Lord said unto Moses, See, **I have made thee a god** to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet." Exodus 7:1 KJV

"I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:" 2 Samuel 7:14 KJV

"I will tell of the decree of the Lord: He said to me, '**You are my son, today I have begotten you**."' Psalm 2:7 RSV

"They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn." Jeremiah 31:9 KJV

"In those days shall Judah be saved, and **Jerusalem shall** dwell safely; and this is the name whereby she shall **be called: Jehovah** our righteousness." Jeremiah 33:16 ASV

"Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called **sons of God**." Matthew 5:9 NKJV

"Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, **which was the son of God**." Luke 3:38 KJV

"I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High." Psalm 82:6 KJV



"The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God."

"Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?" John 10:33-34 KJV

#### **Bible Contradictions**

The bible is full of contradictions, I have highlighted only a selection of contradictions. <sup>5</sup>

"And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained **two thousand baths**." 1 Kings 7:26 KJV

"And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held **three thousand baths**." 2 Chronicles 4:5 KJV One verse says two thousands baths and the other says three thousand baths.

"And Solomon had **four thousand stalls for horses and chariots**, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem." 2 Chronicles 9:25 KJV

"And Solomon had **forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots**, and twelve thousand horsemen." 1 Kings 4:26 KJV

One verse says four thousands stalls and the other says forty thousand stalls.



## "For it is written, **that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman**." Galatians 4:22 KJV

Paul who wrote Galatians does not seem to know the scriptures very well.

If you look at the verses below you'll see Abraham had eight sons in total, he had one from Sarah (a freewoman), one from Hagaar (a bondmaid), six from Keturah (shown below):

#### "Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah."

"And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah." Genesis 25:1-2 KJV



These verses state that no one at any time has seen God:

"**No one has ever seen God**; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known." John 1:18 RSV

"And he said, **Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live**." Exodus 33:20 KJV

They are then contradicted by these:

"And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." Genesis 32:30 KJV

"And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend." Exodus 33:11KJV

The gospel of Luke was supposedly inspired by the Holy Spirit. How is it that the Holy Spirit was not sure of Jesus' age?: <sup>6</sup>

"And Jesus himself began to be **about thirty years of age**, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli," Luke 3:23 KJV

#### **Bible Forgeries**



In the preface of the Revised Standard Version (RSV) of the bible it states "The King James Version has with good reason been termed "the noblest monument of English prose." "Yet **the King James Version has grave defects.** By the middle of the nineteenth century, the development of Biblical studies and the discovery of many manuscripts more ancient than those upon which the King James Version was based, made it manifest **that these defects are so many and so serious** as to call for revision of the English translation." <sup>7</sup>

The RSV has been revised by 32 scholars of the highest eminence, backed by 50 different Christian cooperating denominations. They have removed many parts of verses from the King James version (KJV) of the Bible as they were an interpolation, as a concoction, as a fabrication. <sup>6</sup>

Below you will see a comparison of the verses from both the King James Version (KJV) and the Revised Standard version (RSV). The forgeries have been highlighted in **bold** in the verses i.e. the text bold were insertions.

#### Matthew 1:25

"And knew her not till she had brought forth her **firstborn** son: and he called his name Jesus" **KJV** 

"but knew her not until she had borne a son; and he called his name Jesus." **RSV** 

#### Matthew 5:44

"But I say unto you, Love your enemies, **bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you,** and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" **KJV** 

"But I say to you, Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you" KJV

#### Matthew 27:35

"And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: **that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, they parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.**" **KJV** "And when they had crucified him, they divided his garments among them by casting lots;" **RSV** 



#### Mark 6:11

"And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city." KJV

"And if any place will not receive you and they refuse to hear you, when you leave, shake off the dust that is on your feet for a testimony against them." **RSV** 

#### Mark 11:10

"Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, **that cometh in the name of the Lord**: Hosanna in the highest." **KJV** 

"Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that is coming! Hosanna in the highest!" RSV



**Bible Forgeries** 



#### Luke 4:4

"And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, **but by every word of God.**" **KJV** 

"And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone.'" **RSV** 

#### Luke 23:38

"And a superscription also was written over him **in letters of Greek**, **and Latin**, **and Hebrew**, 'This is the King of the Jews.' "**KJV** "There was also an inscription over him, 'This is the King of the Jews.'" **RSV** John 3:15

"That whosoever believeth in him **should not perish**, but have eternal life." **KJV** 

"that whoever believes in him may have eternal life." **RSV** 

#### John 3:16

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only **begotten** Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." **KJV** 

"For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life" **RSV** 

#### John 6:47

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth **on me** hath everlasting life." **KJV** 

"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has eternal life." RSV

#### John 16:16

"A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, **because I go to the** Father" KJV

"A little while, and you will see me no more; again a little while, and you will see me." RSV

#### Acts 2:30



"Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, **according to the flesh**, **he would raise up Christ** to sit on his throne;" **KJV** 

"Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of his descendants upon his throne," **RSV** 

#### Romans 8:1

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus,

#### who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." KJV

"There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus." RSV

#### 1 Corinthians 6:20

"For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, **and in your spirit**, **which are God's**." **KJV** "you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body." **RSV** 

**Bible Forgeries** 

#### Galatians 3:17

"And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God **in Christ**, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect." **KJV** 

"This is what I mean: the law, which came four hundred and thirty years afterward, does not annul a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to make the promise void." **RSV** 





#### **Ephesians 3:9**

"And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things **by Jesus Christ**:" **KJV** "and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things;" **RSV** 

#### Ephesians 3:14

"For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father **of our Lord Jesus Christ," KJV** "For this reason I bow my knees before the Father" **RSV** 

#### **Ephesians 5:30**

"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." KJV "because we are members of his body." RSV

#### Colossians 1:14

"In whom we have redemption **through his blood**, **even** the forgiveness of sins:" **KJV** "in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins." **RSV** 



1 John 5:7 "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." KJV "And the Spirit is the witness, because the Spirit is the truth." RSV

#### 1 John 5:13

"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, **and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God**." **KJV** "I write this to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life." **RSV**  **Bible Forgeries** 



#### **Revelation 1:11**

**"Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest,** write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea." **KJV** 

"saying, 'Write what you see in a book and send it to the seven churches, to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Per'gamum and to Thyati'ra and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodice'a.' " **RSV** 

#### <u>Here are some more verses that have been completely removed as they</u> were deemed forgeries:

"For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost." Mathew 18:11

"But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses." Mark 11:26



"And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." Acts 8:37

"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen." Romans 16:24

**Below is a small portion of the plagiarism in the bible**. Is this evidence that someone is copying verses from other parts of the book? <sup>6</sup>



2 Kings 19:1-39 (shown 1-6)	Isaiah 37:1-38 (shown 1-6)
<ol> <li>And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.</li> <li>And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.</li> <li>And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.</li> </ol>	<ol> <li>And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.</li> <li>And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.</li> <li>And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.</li> </ol>
<ul> <li>4.It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.</li> <li>5.So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.</li> <li>6. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>4. It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.</li> <li>5. So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.</li> <li>6. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.</li> </ul>

### THESE ARE FORBIDDEN TO YOU

#### Why do you eat Pork ?

"The pig is also unclean; although it has a divided hoof, it does not chew the cud. You are not to eat their meat or touch their carcasses." Deuteronomy 14:8 NIV

"And **the pig**, because it parts the hoof and is cloven-footed but does not chew the cud, **is unclean to you**."

"You shall not eat any of their flesh, and you shall not touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you." Leviticus 11:7-8 ESV

"Those who consecrate and purify themselves to go into the gardens, following one who is among those **who eat the flesh of pigs, rats and other unclean things—they will meet their end together** with the one they follow,' declares the Lord." Leviticus 14:8 NIV

"a people who continually provoke me to my very face, offering sacrifices in gardens and burning incense on altars of brick; who sit among the graves and spend their nights keeping secret vigil; who eat the flesh of pigs, and whose pots hold broth of impure meat;" Isaiah 65:3-4 NIV

#### Why do you drink alcohol?



"he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink..." Numbers 6:3 ESV

"Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." Proverbs 20:1 KJV

"Do not look at wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup and goes down smoothly." Proverbs 23:31 RSV "In the end it bites like a snake and poisons like a viper." Proverbs 23:31 NIV

in the end it bites like a shake and poisons like a viper." Proverbs 23:31 NIV

"Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and **drink not wine nor strong drink**, and eat not any unclean thing:" Judges 13:4 KJV

"It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:" Proverbs 31:4 KJV

"But they answered, 'We will drink no wine, for Jon'adab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, '**You shall not drink wine, neither you nor your sons for ever**"; Jeremiah 35:6 RSV

"For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb." Luke 1:15 KJV



### THESE ARE FORBIDDEN TO YOU

#### Why do you have idols?



If you ask a Hindu or a Buddhist, why do you worship Idols/Images/Icons? They will say "We do not worship the Idols/Images/Icons or pray to it. It is only there to remind us and it is only a representation of god. We do not bow down to the idols or images, but we worship at the altar of the god."

If you ask a Christian why do you worship Idols/Images/Icons? They will say "We do not worship the Idols/Images/Icons or pray to it.

It is only there to remind us and it is only a representation of god. We do not bow down to the idols or images, but we worship at the altar of the god."

Reverend Charles Elliot states "The pagans made gods of silver, gold, wood and stone; they believed that what was thus consecrated (made holy /sacred) still retained its former nature and substance, and was no more an object of their worship, except as it was a representation of the god whom they worshipped or became his receptacle." <sup>8</sup>

"**Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image**, **or any likeness of anything** that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth." Exodus 20:4 KJV

"**Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them**, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;" Exodus 20:5 KJV

"Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God." Leviticus 26:1 KJV

"Take careful heed to yourselves, for **you saw no form when the Lord spoke to you at Horeb** out of the midst of the fire,"

"lest you act corruptly and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of any figure: the likeness of male or female,"

"the likeness of any animal that is on the earth or the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the air,"



"the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground or the likeness of any fish that is in the water beneath the earth." Deuteronomy 4:15-18 RSV



"Take heed to yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of the LORD your God which He made with you, and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of anything which the LORD your God has forbidden you." Deuteronomy 4:23-24 RSV

"Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry." Corinthians 10:14

"Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen." Deuteronomy 27:15

"I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, **neither my praise to graven images**." Isaiah 42:8

"**The idols cannot save themselves**; they are captured and carried away. This is the end for Babylon's gods!" Isaiah 46:2 GNT

### THESE ARE FORBIDDEN TO YOU

#### Astrology

Reading horoscopes and following star signs are forms of fortune telling which are clearly forbidden in the bible. Any forms of fortune telling, consulting with mediums, spirits are all forbidden.

"You shall not eat any flesh with the blood in it. You shall not interpret omens or tell fortunes." Leviticus 19:26 ESV

"I will set my face against anyone who turns to mediums and spiritists to prostitute themselves by following them, and I will cut them off from their people." Leviticus 20:6 NIV



"There shall not be found among you anyone who burns his son or his daughter as an offering, **anyone who practices divination or tells fortunes or interprets omens, or a sorcerer**" "**or a charmer or a medium or a necromancer or one who inquires of the dead**" Deuteronomy 18:10-11 ESV

"Learn not the way of the nations, nor be **dismayed at the signs of the heavens** because the nations are



dismayed at them," Jeremiah 10:2 RSV This verse is in reference to astrologers <sup>9</sup>

"All the counsel you have received has only worn you out! Let your astrologers come forward, those stargazers who make predictions month by month, let them save you from what is coming upon you." "Surely they are like stubble; the fire will burn them up. They cannot even save themselves from the power of the flame. These are not coals for warmth; this is not a fire to sit by." Isaiah 47:13-14 NIV

"and I will cut off sorceries from your hand, and you shall have no more tellers of fortunes;" Micah 5:12 ESV

#### Why do you tattoo your skin?



"You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh on account of the dead or **tattoo** any marks upon you: I am the LORD." Leviticus 19:28 RSV

Page | 25

#### St Paul the false prophet



Paul called himself an apostle of Jesus.

Surely a man who has a vision from someone he considers is God: set news laws, i.e. to stop worshiping God the father, but now includes the worship of Jesus and abolish the previous laws (do not eat pork, only eat kosher food, circumcision, do not associate any with God, etc.) would be called a prophet.

Abraham, Moses, Jesus all had visions from God and set new laws, and they were called prophets as they did prophets work.

As Paul was a false prophet (wolf). He would disguise himself as an apostle (sheep's clothing) otherwise everyone instantly would have realised he was one of the false prophets to come that Jesus spoke about.

#### "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but

inwardly they **are ravening wolves**." Matthew 7:15 KJV "For **there shall arise false Christs**, **and false prophets**, **and shall shew great signs and wonders**; insomuch that, if it were possible, **they shall deceive the very elect**." Matthew 24:24 KJV

#### Paul never knew Jesus.

Paul decides to abolish the law, the law of what's forbidden to us and doing works, good deeds e.g:

"For **Christ is the end of the law for righteousness** to every one that believeth." Romans 10:4 KJV

"But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed."

"Wherefore **the law was our schoolmaster** to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."

"But after that faith is come, **we are no longer under a schoolmaster**." Galatians 3:23-25 KJV

"And such were some of you. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God." "All things are lawful for me,' but not all things are helpful. 'All things are lawful for me,' but I will not be enslaved by anything." 1 Corinthians 6:11-12 RSV

Paul here abolishes the law because he says "Jesus died for our sins". Jesus never said he was going to die for our sins. Something as major as that would surely have been mentioned **at least once** in the four gospels **by Jesus**.

#### "I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." John 17:4 KJV

Jesus is speaking to God here and clearly mentions that his teachings, the miracles he performed (by the finger of God) is complete, that **all** his work is now done. **The work God gave Jesus to do is done.** Jesus could have said "I have finished all things except dying on the cross for everyone's sins", but he didn't.



#### Paul's alleged vision of Jesus

Paul's visions of Jesus is reported 3 times in the book of acts. All 3 versions contradict each other. I will start below by showing you the full text of the first version, then followed by the variations of the other two version. The variations are big differences to get wrong.

#### Paul's first version of his vision

"And **he fell to the earth**, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?"

"And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks." Acts 9:4-5

"And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man." Acts 9:7 KJV

"And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink." Acts 9:9 KJV

#### Paul's second version

"And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ..." "And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me." Acts 22:7-9 KJV

"And when **I could not see** for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus". Acts 22:11 KJV

#### Paul's third version

"... And when **we were all fallen** to the earth, **I heard a voice** speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks."

"... But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen,..." Acts 26:13-16 KJV

Summary	First Version	Second Version	Third Version
Fell to the ground	Paul Only	Paul only	Paul & Companions
Companions saw the light	Yes	No	Yes
Companions heard a voice	No	Yes	No
Blinded	Yes	Yes	No

#### In all of Jesus ministry Jesus never blinded anyone, except healed their blindness!

According to the below verse Paul started preaching straight after he was healed from his blindness:

"And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God." Acts 9:20 KJV His accounts also tell us after his vision he started preaching firstly in Damascus, then Jerusalem and in all Judea:

"First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and then to the Gentiles, I preached that they should repent and turn to God and demonstrate their repentance by their deeds." Acts 26:20 NIV

Then he contradicts himself in the book of Galatians, saying he did not start preaching straight away, Whether Paul went to Damascus first is unclear, but he says he went to Arabia **before** Jerusalem :

"...my immediate response was not to consult any human being."

"I did not go up to Jerusalem to see those who were apostles before I was, **but I went into Arabia**. Later I returned to Damascus." "Then after three years, I went up to Jerusalem" Galatians 1:16-18 NIV



The safeguard against the coming of False prophets

Jesus warned his apostles about the false prophets to come after he leaves.

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." Matthew 24:24 KJV

The **Pseudo-clementine Recognitions**, a gospel about Peter the disciple (not included in the bible) states the following:

"Wherefore observe the greatest caution, that you believe no teacher, unless he bring from Jerusalem the testimonial of James the Lord's brother, or of whosoever may come after him.

For no one, unless he has gone up thither, and there has been approved as a fit and faithful teacher for preaching the word of Christ,—unless, I say, he brings a testimonial thence, is by any means to be received." Chapter XXXV - False Apostles, Translation by Protestant theologian and church historian Philip Schaff. <sup>10</sup>





So James, the brother of Jesus, the high priest had put a safeguard in place that no man is to be deceived by these false prophets/teachers to come. Don't believe any teacher that comes unless he has a testimonial (written letter) from James approving of him as a teacher.<sup>11</sup>

As you can see Paul mentions these letters. He clearly says do we need as some do letters of recommendation i.e. the recommendation or testimonial letter from James the brother of Jesus. <sup>11</sup>

"Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? **Or do we need, as some do, letters of recommendation** to you, or from you?" 2 Corinthians 3:1 RSV

Paul is telling you he is not recognised as an apostle by others. These others are obviously the real apostles and the heads of churches demanding the testimonial letter from James.

"If to others I am not an apostle, at least I am to you; for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord." 1 Corinthians 9:2 RSV

Paul tries to elevate his status and then attacks the real apostles of Jesus.



"I do not think I am in the least inferior to those 'super-apostles."" "I may indeed be untrained as a speaker, but I do have knowledge." 2 Corinthians 11:5-6 NIV

"And I will keep on doing what I am doing in order to cut the ground from under those who want an opportunity to be considered equal with us in the things they boast about."

"For such people are false apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading as apostles of Christ" 2 Corinthians 11:12-13 NIV

#### The real apostles and Jews rejects Pauls heresy



Below you will see that James (the brother of Jesus) and the other elders had heard that Paul is teaching people **not** to follow the Law of Moses. <sup>11</sup>

"On the following day Paul went in with us to James; and all the elders were present." Acts 21:18 RSV

"and they have been told about you that **you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children or observe the customs**." Acts 21:21 RSV

They instruct Paul to repent by purifying himself, so all will know that he is one who does observes the Law of Moses.

"Do therefore what we tell you. We have four men who are under a vow;" Acts 21:23  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{RSV}}$ 

"Them take, and **purify thyself with them**, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that **thou thyself also walkest orderly**, **and keepest the law**." Acts 21:24 KJV

James and the elders had sent a letter to the recently converted correcting their beliefs and making them observant of the Law of Moses:

"But as for the Gentiles who have believed, we have sent a letter with our judgment that they should abstain from what has been sacrificed to idols and from blood and from what is strangled and from unchastity." Acts 21:25 RSV

"Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple ..." Acts 21:26 KJV

"... the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him" Acts 21:27 KJV

"Shouting, 'Fellow Israelites, help us! This is the man who teaches everyone everywhere against our people and our law and this place. And besides, he has brought Greeks into the temple and defiled this holy place.'" Acts 21:28 NIV

"The whole city was aroused (stirred up), and the people came running from all directions. Seizing Paul, they dragged him from the temple, and immediately the gates were shut." Acts 21:30 NIV

The above verses shows that Paul is thrown out of the temple for his blasphemy and his false teachings. In those days any false teacher / prophet must be put to death according to Deuteronomy 13:1-5.

"While they were trying to kill him, news reached the commander of the Roman troops that the whole city of Jerusalem was in an uproar."

"The commander came up and arrested him and ordered him to be bound with two chains." Acts 21:31-32 NIV

"Paul answered, 'I am a Jew, from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no ordinary city. Please let me speak to the people.'" Acts 21:39 NIV



#### The real apostles and Jews rejects Pauls heresy



The soldiers let Paul speak to the people, this is found in In Acts 22. Paul then tells of his vision of Jesus and his conversion story. The Jewish people revolted against his blasphemy.

"Then they raised their voices and shouted, '**Rid the earth of him! He's not fit** to live!'" Acts 22:22 NIV

"the commander ordered that Paul be taken into the barracks. He directed that he be flogged and interrogated in order to find out why the people were shouting at him like this."

"As they stretched him out to flog him, Paul said to the centurion standing there, '**Is it legal for you to flog a Roman citizen who hasn't even been found guilty?**" Acts 22:24-25 NIV

"The commander went to Paul and asked, 'Tell me, **are you a Roman** citizen?""

"'Yes, I am,' he answered." Acts 22:27-28 NIV

Suspiciously enough we now find out Paul is a Roman citizen. The Jews below make an oath to kill the blasphemer Paul. <sup>12</sup>

"And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse (oath), saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul."

"And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy." Acts 23:12-13 KJV "And they went to the chief priests and elders, and said, 'We have strictly bound ourselves by an oath to taste no food till we have killed Paul.'" Acts 24:14 NIV

The Chief Captain "... called two of the centurions and said, -At the third hour of the night get ready two hundred soldiers with seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen to go as far as Caesare'a. "

"Also provide mounts for Paul to ride, and bring him safely to Felix the governor."

"And he wrote a letter to this effect:" Acts 23:23-25

"This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be killed by them,

when I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned

that he was a Roman citizen." Acts 23:27 NIV

"I found that he was accused about questions of their law, but charged with nothing deserving death or imprisonment." Acts 23:29 NIV

The high priest Ananias, some of the elders and their lawyer Tertullus bring their charges against Paul before Felix:

"For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, an agitator among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes."

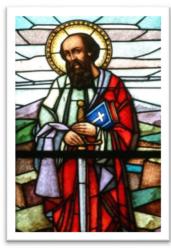
"He even tried to profane the temple, but we seized him."

"By examining him yourself you will be able to learn from him about everything of which we accuse him." "The Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that all this was so." Acts 24:5-9

The verses in this section have highlighted the events that most Christians are not aware of, that Paul was rejected by the real disciples of Jesus. He was considered a false teacher by them.



#### Paul defending his lies in his writings



Paul is being called a liar by the real apostles. Consider the following statements:

"I am speaking the truth in Christ, I **am not lying**; my conscience bears me witness in the Holy Spirit" Romans 9:1 RSV

"The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, who is to be praised forever, knows that I am not lying." 2 Corinthians 11:31 NIV

For this I was appointed a preacher and apostle **(I am telling the truth, I am not Iying)**, a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth. 1 Timothy 2:7 RSV

"Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not." Galatians 1:20 KJV

#### Here Paul is telling Christians to follow his teachings:

"Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me." 1 Corinthians 4:16 KJV

Jesus tells you here, only **Jesus' teachings are the only way** and follow Jesus and no one else. Jesus never preached the lawlessness Paul preached:

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6

Again Paul is trying to justify himself as he is being called a liar by the disciples of Jesus. Paul also says that he may not be an apostle to the others (i.e. the real disciples of Jesus):

"Am I not free? **Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord?** Are you not the result of my work in the Lord? **Even though I may not be an apostle to others**, surely I am to you! For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. "

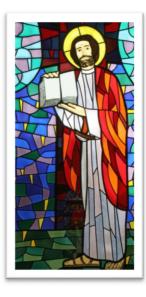
"This is my defense to those who sit in judgment on me." 1 Corinthians 9:1-13 NIV

Now Paul is warning his followers to only accept **his** version of Jesus and to not accept the prophet Jesus that real apostles are preaching. He also states he is not inferiors to the real apostles "super-apostles", thus making himself an authority on the subject.

"But I am afraid that as the serpent deceived Eve by his cunning, your thoughts will be led astray from a sincere and pure devotion to Christ."

"For **if someone comes and preaches another Jesus than the one we preached**, or if you receive a different spirit from the one you received, **or if you accept a different gospel from the one you accepted**, you submit to it readily enough." 2 Corinthians 11:3-4 RSV

"I think that **I am not in the least inferior to these super-apostles**." 2 Corinthians 11:3-5 NRSV



Below people are obviously being called back to the correct gospel by the real apostles and deserting Paul and his blasphemous teachings:

"I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you to live in the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel - " "which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ." Galatians 1:6-7 NIV

Paul shouldn't have abolished the law

According to Jesus the law shouldn't have been abolished:

"If ye **keep my commandments**, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." John 15:10

"Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them."

"For truly I tell you, until heaven and earth disappear, **not the smallest letter**, **not the least stroke of a pen**, **will by any means disappear from the Law** until everything is accomplished." Matthew 5:17-18 NIV



Jesus says 'I have not come to abolish the law, one letter or stroke shall not be taken from the law'.

"Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 5:19

Above Jesus is clearly saying that, whoever breaks of the least commandments and teaches others too is doomed in the hereafter. **Paul is the one who is breaking and teaching others to break the commandments.** 

"If you want to enter life, keep the commandments." Matthew 19:17 NIV

"For I say unto you, **That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven**." Matthew 5:20

Your works of righteousness must exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees otherwise you will not enter heaven. Did Jesus make a mistake here? Paul is preaching a different message!



James was the brother of Jesus and had the same message as Jesus unlike Paul.

"**Do not merely listen to the word**, and so deceive yourselves. **Do what it says**." "Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like someone who looks at his face in a mirror"

"and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like."

"But whoever looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues in it—not forgetting what they have heard, but doing it—they will be blessed in what they do." James 1:22-25 NIV

"What good is it, my brothers and sisters, if someone claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save them?" James 2:14 NIV

"So faith by itself, if it has no works, is dead." James 2:17 RSV

"Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and **by works was faith made perfect**?" James 2:22 KJV "Ye see then how that **by works** a man is justified, and **not by faith only**." James 2:24 KJV

### Paul contradicts the teachings of Jesus

Jesus says you must	abide by the law, Paul abolished it. <sup>13</sup>
Jesus	"Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law Therefore anyone who sets aside one of the least of these commands and teaches others accordingly will be called least in the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 5:17-19 NIV "It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the Law." Luke 16:16-17 "If you want to enter life, keep the commandments." Matthew 19:17 NIV
Paul	"by abolishing in his flesh the law of commandments and ordinances" Ephesians 2:15 RSV "For Christ is the end of the law, that everyone who has faith may be justified." Romans 10:4 RSV "But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith." Galatians 3:11 KJV
Jesus said the Pharis	ees didn't follow the law properly, Pauls says they did <sup>13</sup>
Jesus	"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! But you have neglected the more important matters of the law—justice, mercy and faithfulness. You should have practiced the latter, without neglecting the former." Matthew 23:23 NIV
Paul	"in regard to the law, a Pharisee;" "as for zeal, persecuting the church; as for righteousness based on the law, faultless." Philippians 3:5-6 NIV "They have known me for a long time and can testify, if they are willing, that I conformed to the strictest sect of our religion, living as a Pharisee." Acts 26:5





Jesus said God lives in the Temples, Paul says the opposite. <sup>13</sup>		
Jesus	"and he who swears by the temple, swears by it and by him who dwells in it;" Matthew 23:21 RSV	
Paul	"The God who made the world and everything in it is the Lord of heaven and earth and does not live in temples built by human hands." Acts 17:24	
Jesus eats with sinners, Paul forbids it. 13		
Jesus "But the Pharisees and the teachers of the law muttered, 'This man welcomes sinners and eats with them.'" Luke 15:2		
Paul	" if he is guilty of immorality or greed, or is an idolater, reviler, drunkard, or robber—not even to eat with such a one" 1 Corinthians 5:11	

### Paul contradicts the teachings of Jesus

Jesus speaks of right law <sup>13</sup>	eous people who follow the law, Paul says there are no righteous that follow the	
Jesus	" Zechariah,his wife Elizabeth" "Both of them were righteous in the sight of God, observing all the Lord's commands and decrees blamelessly." Luke 1:5-6 NIV "For truly I tell you, many prophets and righteous people longed to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it." Matthew 13:17	
Paul	"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:" "there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Romans 3:10,12 KJV	
Jesus warns a sinning	g believer, Paul teaches all will be saved. 13	
Jesus	"And if your hand causes you to sin, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life maimed than with two hands to go to hell, to the unquenchable fire if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life lame than with two feet to be thrown into hell if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out; it is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than with two eyes to be thrown into hell" Mark 9:42-47	
Paul	"If you declare with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved." Romans 10:9 NIV	
Jesus doesn't teach original sin, but Paul teaches original sin. 13		
Jesus	"Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these." "Truly I tell you, anyone who will not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it." Mark 10:14-15 NIV	
Paul	"Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all people, because all sinned" Romans 5:12 NIV	





Do not ask anything for preaching or spreading God's work. <sup>14</sup>		
Jesus	"And preach as you go, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'" "Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse lepers, cast out demons. You received without paying, give without pay." Matthew 10:7-8 RSV	
Paul	"If we have sown spiritual good among you, is it too much if we reap your material benefits?" 1 Corinthians 9:11 RSV "If others have this right of support from you, shouldn't we have it all the more?" 1 Corinthians 9:12 NIV	
	"Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in preaching and teaching;" "for the scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox when it is treading out the grain," and, "The laborer deserves his wages." 1 Timothy 5:17-18	

### Paul contradicts the teachings of Jesus

Jesus teaches praying privately, Paul says pray everywhere <sup>15</sup>		
Jesus	"And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by others. Truly I tell you, they have received their reward in full." "But when you pray, go into your room, close the door and pray to your Father, who is unseen. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you." Matthew 6:5-6 NIV	
Paul	"I desire then that in every place the men should pray, lifting holy hands without anger or quarreling;" 1 Timothy 2:8-9 RSV	
Which are the Important commandments? 14		
Jesus	"Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." "This is the first and great commandment." "And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." "On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." Matthew	
	22:37-40 KJV	
Paul	"The commandments, 'You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not steal, You shall not covet,' and any other commandment, are summed up in this sentence, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'" Romans 13:9 RSV	





Call no man on earth your Father <sup>13</sup>		
Jesus	"And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven." Matthew 23:9 RSV	
Paul	"For though you have countless guides in Christ, you do not have many fathers. For I became your father in Christ Jesus through the gospel." 1 Corinthians 4:15 RSV	
You have one instructor, the Messiah. <sup>13</sup>		
Jesus	"Nor are you to be called instructors, for you have one Instructor, the Messiah." Matthew 23:10 NIV	
Paul	"For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel." 1 Corinthians 4:15 KJV	
Jesus warns of people like Paul <sup>14</sup>		
Jesus	"And he said, 'Take heed that you are not led astray; for many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he!' and, 'The time is at hand!" Luke 21:8 RSV	
Paul	"The night is far spent, the day is at hand:" Romans 13:12 KJV	
Do not aim to please all men <sup>14</sup>		
Jesus	" You are the ones who justify yourselves in the eyes of others, but God knows your hearts. What people value highly is detestable in God's sight." Luke 16:15 NIV	
	"Woe to you, when all men speak well of you, for so their fathers did to the false prophets." Luke 6:26 RSV	
Paul	"Just as I try to please all men in everything I do, not seeking my own advantage, but that of many, that they may be saved." 1 Corinthians 10:33 RSV	

Paul quotes pagan philosophers writings



Paul who never met Jesus, never uses any of Jesus sayings. He seems to be well versed in pagan philosophers writings which includes: Arastus – 300 B.C.E., Epimenides – 600 B.C.E., Menander – 350 B.C.E, Hippolytus – 430 B.C.E, Terence – 200 B.C.E., Mahaparinibbana sutta Buddhist scriptures – B.C.E.

Pauls writings	Pagan philosophers writings
"For we are also his offspring."	"We are also his* offspring."
Source: Acts 17:28 KJV	Source: Aratus-Phaenomen, *referring to Zeus <sup>16</sup>
"For in him we live, and move, and have our being;"	"For in him we live and move and have our being"
Source: Acts 17:28 KJV	Source: Epimenides, Hymn to Zeus <sup>17</sup>
"kick against the pricks"	"Kick against the pricks"
Source: Acts 9:5 KJV	Source: Aeschylus, Agamemnon <sup>18</sup>
"Cretans are always liars, evil brutes, lazy gluttons."	"Cretans are always liars, evil brutes lazy gluttons"
	Source: Epimenides, Cretica <sup>19</sup>
Source: Titus 1:12 NIV	
"Bad company corrupts good character."	"Bad company corrupts good character"
Source: 1 Corinthians 15:33 NIV	Menander <sup>19</sup>
"work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."	"Work out your own salvation with diligence"
	Source: Mahaparinibbana sutta Buddhist scriptures <sup>20</sup>
Source: Phillipians 2:12 KJV	
"For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do."	"The good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not do, that I do"
Source: Romans 7:19 ESV	Source: Euripides – Hippolytus <sup>21</sup>



## Did Paul and Gospel writers borrow ideas from Euripides?

The Bacchae is an ancient Greek tragedy / play written by Euripides. <sup>11</sup> It was premiered around 4 centuries B.C. It was based on Dionysus (a pagan god) who is very similar to Jesus. Both born of a virgin, 25<sup>th</sup> December, son of a god, a saviour, changed water into wine etc.

It is hard for a mortal to fight against someone superior power (Jesus / Dionysus)				
Jesus	"Saul, why persecutest thou me? <b>it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks</b> ." Acts 26:14 KJV			
Dionysus	Pentheus: Spare me your lectures! You have escaped from prison: try to keep your freedom – or I'll clap you in irons again! Dionysus: I would sacrifice to him rather than kick against the pricks in your rage, a mortal fighting against a god. The Bacchae, Euripides, Lines 790-800 <sup>22</sup>			
Jesus / Dionysus both surrendered to the guards when arrested.				
Jesus	"Jesus commanded Peter, 'Put your sword away! Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?'" John 18:12 RSV NIV "So the band of soldiers and their captain and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him." John 18:12 RSV			
Dionysus	Soldier: Here we are, Pentheus, we've caught the prey you sent after – a successful mission! But we found this a tame beast; <b>he did't turn and run from us, but surrendered</b> <b>his hands willingly.</b> The Bacchae, Euripides, Lines Lines 430-440 <sup>22</sup>			

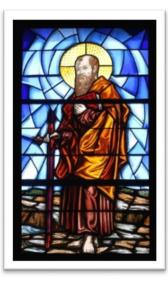






Jesus/Dionysus both o	confronted , are you the son of god?
Jesus	" both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away to their council, and they said," Luke 22:66 RSV "And they all said, ' <b>Are you the Son of God, then?</b> '" Luke 22:70 RSV
Dionysus	Pentheus: How is it that you are bringing these rites to Greece? Dionysus: <b>Dionysus himself initiated me, the son of Zeus</b> . Pentheus: <b>Is there a Zeus there who fathers new gods?</b> The Bacchae, Euripides, Lines: 460-470 <sup>22</sup>
Priests/followers of Jes	sus/Dionysus both imprisoned and miraculously break free
Jesus	"About midnight <b>Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God</b> , and the other prisoners were listening to them" Acts 16:25 NIV "Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken <b>At once all the prison doors flew open, and everyone's chains came</b> <b>loose.</b> " Acts 16:26 NIV
Dionysus	Solder: But <b>the Bacchants your imprisoned</b> , the ones you seized and put in chains in the public gaol (prison) – they're loosed and are dancing away to the mountain- glades, <b>calling upon Bromius (Dionysus) their god. Without the action of any guard the</b> <b>fetters were loosed from their ankles, and the bolts let the doors swing open untouched</b> <b>by mortal hand.</b> The Bacchae, Euripides, Lines: 440-450 <sup>22</sup>

#### Can you trust Paul?



Paul seems to be a compulsive liar according to his writings. Consider how Paul contradicts himself:

"Am I now trying to win the approval of human beings, or of God? **Or am I trying** to please people? If I were still trying to please people, I would not be a servant of Christ." Galatians 1:10 NIV

"Just as I try to please all men in everything I do, not seeking my own advantage, but that of many, that they may be saved." 1 Corinthians 10:33 RSV

He states below that he follows the law of his forefathers and has done nothing against the law. In "The real apostles and Jews rejects Pauls heresy. " & "Paul defending his lies in his writings." it seems that they accuse him of heresy, throw him out of the temple and then he accuses the real apostles of preaching another gospel!

"But this I admit to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I

worship the God of our fathers, believing everything laid down by the law or written in the prophets" Acts 24:14 RSV

"Then Paul made his defense: "I have done nothing wrong against the Jewish law or against the temple or against Caesar." Acts 25:8 NIV

In his writings he then states that those held in "high esteem" (the real apostles of Jesus) recognised his mission.

"As for those who were held in high esteem—whatever they were makes no difference to me; God does not show favoritism—they added nothing to my message."

"On the contrary, they recognized that I had been entrusted with the task of preaching the gospel to the **uncircumcised**" Galatians 2:6-7 NIV

"James, Cephas and John, those esteemed as pillars, gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship when they recognized the grace given to me. They agreed that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcised." Galatians 2:9 NIV

He then has the audacity in his letter to accuse Cephas (Peter the disciple) and other observant Jews of not following the law and being hypocrites:

"When Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he stood condemned." Galatians 2:11 RSV

"The other Jews joined him in his hypocrisy, so that by their hypocrisy even Barnabas was led astray."

"When I saw that they were not acting in line with the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of them all, "**You are a Jew, yet you live like a Gentile and not like a Jew**. How is it, then, that you force Gentiles to follow Jewish customs?" Galatians 2:13-14 NIV



### Can you trust Paul?

Paul who was previously known as Saul was an enemy of the early followers of Jesus and used to persecute them.

"And **Saul approved of their killing him** (Stephen)... On that day a **great persecution broke out against the church in Jerusalem**, and all except the apostles were scattered throughout Judea and Samaria." Acts 8:1 NIV

"As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison" Acts 8:3 KJV

"But **Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord**, went to the high priest" Acts 9:1 RSV

He then has an alleged vision of Jesus, Consider the contradictions in "Paul's alleged vision of Jesus". He is rejected by the real disciples and the Jews and thrown out of the temple. Then a death sentence is put on the blasphemer and false teacher (which was a Jewish custom). He is then rescued and protected by an army of Roman soldiers. We also find out he is also a Roman citizen.

Was his plan to bring a religion to the Romans that would be more appeasing to them? They believed in many gods and their gods had divine sons and daughters also.

Paul's Christianity "the dying and rising god" is nothing new to religion, it comes from pagan mythology which existed at the current time and throughout centuries before.

Paul's version of Jesus is almost identical to the dying and rising god "Attis", "Dionysus", "Mithras" and many others.



Paul contradicts all of Jesus teachings and abolishes the law. Paul then says the real apostles recognised him as an apostle and recognised his mission. Paul pretends to be more pious than the real apostles and calls the real apostles hypocrites.

We are taught by Paul to submit to governing authorities i.e. Rome. He also mentions that such an authority (polytheistic Rome) has been appointed by God.

"Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God" "Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what God has appointed, and those

who resist will incur judgment."

"For rulers are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad. Would you have no fear of him who is in authority? Then do what is good, and you will receive his approval," Romans 13:1-3 RSV

According to Church tradition The Book of Acts is written by Luke the Physician, who was Paul's Physician and friend. <sup>23</sup> Luke doesn't record the acts of the real apostles and Luke's writing are more biased towards Paul.

The Church Father, Epiphanius of Salamis states that the Ebionites believed Paul was not a real Jew (Israelite) but was born of Greek parents. He set out to marry the daughter of a high priest, he converted to Judaism and was circumcised. He still was not allow to marry her so he left immediately left the faith and set out to destroy the Jewish law.<sup>24</sup>



### Saint Peter was not Peter the disciple of Jesus

There was a notorious man who lived in Samaria. He was a pagan priest of his own religion and had a large number of followers. He used to perform signs and wonders to his followers, by secretly using the power of the spirits from the unseen world. <sup>25</sup> This man was known as Simon the magician (magus), the sorcerer.

"Now a certain man named Simon had previously practiced magic in the city and amazed the people of Samaria, saying that he was someone great."

"All of them, from the least to the greatest, listened to him eagerly, saying, "This man is the power of God that is called Great."

"And they listened eagerly to him because for a long time **he had amazed them with his magic**" Acts 8:9-11

The verses continue saying that Simon saw Jesus disciples performing many miracles whilst preaching Jesus.

Everyone in Samaria knew about Jesus, he was well known for all the miracles he did. The disciples were doing missionary work in the Samaria.

Simon was amazed with the disciples and asked to be baptised. Simon then asked if he could buy the ability of doing their miracles for a price.

Peter the disciple rebuked Simon and said you have no part in this.

Peter said : "For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the **bond of iniquity**." Acts 8:23

Gall of bitterness is someone who is poisonous <sup>26</sup> and 'Bond of iniquity' <sup>27</sup> derives from **lawlessness**, wickedness etc.

Peter was well aware of Simons reputation of being a sorcerer and an unrighteous man.

Simon would have felt insulted by Apostle Peter, and angry that Peter said you would have no part in this. Simon would lose his reputation of being a god like being.



The Catholic Church claim that Peter the disciple went to Rome to build the Catholic Church. <sup>28</sup> **On the contrary historical evidence in the bible proves Peter the disciple never went or died in Rome**. <sup>29</sup> But someone else did.

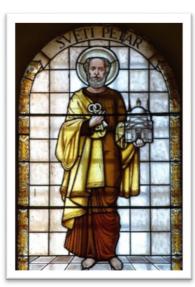
Justin Martyr, Early Christian apologist (writer, defender) stated Simon the Sorcerer also known as Simon Peter went to Rome. <sup>30</sup>

In ancient days Pagan gods were called "Peters". **Priests of these Pagan gods were also called "Peters".** The word can be written as "Patre", "Pator", or "Peter", but they all sound exactly the same and have the same meaning. <sup>31</sup>

It is now clear that Simon the magician (magus) was called Simon Peter.



### Simon Peter went to Rome to create the Catholic Church



The Dictionary of Christian biography states that Simon Peter: "who came to Rome in the days of Claudius Caesar and made such an impression by his magical powers that he was honoured as a god, a statue being erected to him on the Tiber, between the two bridges, bearing the inscription 'Simoni deo Sancto.'" <sup>32</sup>

Church historian Adolf Harnack (1851) states that Simon Peter's main aim was to create a **Universal Religion** (church). <sup>33</sup>

The word  ${\bf Catholic}$  is derived via Latin catholicus, which comes from the Greek word "katholikos" which means  ${\bf Universal.}^{~34}$ 

Hasting's Dictionary of the Apostolic Church (Vol 2) states: "It is more probable that he carried some of the Christian ideas with him and that he wove these into a system of his own. This system did contain some of the germs of later Gnosticism" <sup>35</sup>

Harnack also states that Simon Peter: "proclaimed a doctrine in which the Jewish faith was strangely and grotesquely mixed with Babylonian myths, together with some Greek additions." <sup>33</sup>

#### Simon Peter inserted into the bible

This is how Simon Peter (Simon Magus) was inserted into the bible.

There was an apostle of Jesus called Shimeon (Simon) who is called Kaypha. If you see the below verse, the Complete Jewish bible (CJB) translated it into English, keeping the names sounding the same. Shimeon sounds like Shim'on, and kaypha sounds like Kefa. See below verse:

"These are the names of the twelve emissaries: First, **Shim'on**, called **Kefa**, and Andrew his brother, Ya'akov Ben-Zavdai and Yochanan his brother," Matthew 10:2 Complete Jewish Bible.



We understand by John 1:42 that the name Kaypha, or Kefa, or **Cepha**s means rock.

Instead of carrying the name over like the complete Jewish Bible did, the other bibles didn't. The other bibles took the meaning of Kaypha/Kefa which is 'rock' and translated into the Greek word for 'rock' which is "Petros", which in English is Peter.

The name "Kaypha" or "Kefa" was translated to "Peter" on purpose to fit this Simon Peter in. So Shimeon (Simon) Kaypha (or Kefa, Cephas) became Simon Peter, a complete different person.

"Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, **Simon**, **who is called Peter**, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;" Matthew 10:2 KJV

If this is so, why is Simon the magician's confrontation with Apostle Peter mentioned in the Acts of the Apostles. This was probably done deliberately so you would not think Simon Peter is Simon the Magician.

Harnack also states "It was a serious mistake of the critics to regard Simon Magus as a fiction." <sup>33</sup>

## Who wrote the New Testament books

Below you will see the majority of the New Testament were written by Paul or ghost writers. The dates also slightly vary between different scholars.

New Testament book	Written (A.D.)	Authors (we were told)
Romans	57 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
1 Corinthians	54-56 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
2 Corinthians	54-56 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
Galatians	48 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
Ephesians	60 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
Philippians	60 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
Colossians	60 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
Philemon	60 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
1 Thessalonians	50 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
2 Thessalonians	50 <sup>36</sup>	Paul
1 Timothy	100 37	Paul
2 Timothy	100 <sup>37</sup>	Paul
Titus	100 <sup>37</sup>	Paul
Acts	80-90 <sup>38</sup>	Unknown. According to Church tradition it is written by Luke (Paul's physician). <sup>39</sup> Luke is not a disciple of Jesus. Luke never makes mentions of the actions of the real apostles of Jesus.
Hebrews	80-90 <sup>38</sup>	Unknown
James	65-85 <sup>37</sup>	James (brother of Jesus)
Jude	100-130 <sup>38</sup>	Jude
Mark	64-65 <sup>36</sup>	Unknown
Matthew	85-90 <sup>36</sup>	Unknown
Luke	80-85 <sup>36</sup>	Unknown
John	90-100 <sup>36</sup>	Unknown
1 Peter	90 37	Modern biblical scholars believe that the books of Peter in the New testament do not sound like the Galilean Peter, but of someone who was educated in Greek <sup>40</sup> and learnt the scriptures via a Greek translation (known as the LXX) <sup>41</sup>
2 Peter	110 <sup>37</sup>	Modern biblical scholars feels that the books of Peter in the New testament do not sound like the Galilean Peter, but more of someone who was educated in Greek <sup>40</sup> . Bizarrely not the same author of 1 Peter as the use of the Greek is different. <sup>42</sup>
1 John	100 37	Modern biblical scholars believe that this book of John was not written by John the disciple of Jesus. <sup>43</sup>
2 John	100 37	John (see note above)
3 John	100 37	John (see note above)
Revelation	90 - 100 <sup>38</sup>	John (see note above)

The Gospels

Most people believe that "the gospel according to Mark" was written by Mark , "the gospel according to Matthew" is written by Matthew etc. This is incorrect. It is clear by looking at the titles e.g. The gospel **according to** Mark, the gospel **according to** Luke. This is the same with the gospels according to Matthew and John. They are all written in a third person's perspective.



"the titles of our Gospels were not intended to indicate authorship, but to state the authority guaranteeing what is related" The Catholic encyclopaedia <sup>44</sup>

In Luke 1 of the Gospel according to Luke, the author tells you that he is not even an eye witness to the accounts.

Look at the below verse from the gospel according to Matthew, it doesn't sound like the apostle Matthew writing in the first person:

"And as Jesus passed forth from thence, **he saw a man, named Matthew**, sitting at the receipt of custom: and **he saith unto him, Follow me**. And he arose, and followed him." Matthew 9:9 KJV

It is important to note that the gospels according to Mark, Matthew, Luke, John were written after the majority of Paul's letters. Some scholars state that the gospel according to Mark has an unmistakable trace of Paul's thoughts or words. <sup>45</sup> One could presume the anonymous gospel writers were adding in Paul's thoughts.

According to Biblical scholars E.P. Sanders, Margaret Davies, and many other renowned New Testament scholars the authors of the Gospels **Matthew and Luke copied from the gospel according to Mark and expanded**, elaborated the stories. <sup>46</sup>

Biblical Scholar R. Eisenman states "**The Gospel of Matthew**, even more than the other Gospels, **has long been recognized as a collection of Messianic and other scriptural proof-texts taken out of context** and woven into a gripping narrative of what purports to be the life of Jesus." <sup>47</sup>

#### The Book of Revelations



There are some that hold views that the prophecies in this book are happening and are continuing to happen. There is also the Preterist view, that the events have already happened during the 1<sup>st</sup> Century <sup>48 49</sup>.

The Sections <u>'The Deception of the Church' & 'Gog and Magog'</u> interpret some of the prophecies to the current day. Consider the striking similarities.

Dionysius, Bishop of Alexandria was adamant that it was not written by

John, the disciple of Jesus. The Gospel of John and the Epistles of John were written in faultless Greek and demonstrate exceptional writing skills whereas the book of Revelation is poorly written compared to the former. <sup>50</sup>

The Jesus in the book of revelations doesn't seem to be compatible with the teachings of Jesus. Scholars cannot agree on what words in the book of revelations were infact Jesus'. <sup>51</sup>

Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament

### 1. The great nation of Ishmael



"And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your descendants after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you." Genesis 17:7 RSV

This is where God made a covenant between Himself and Abraham and ALL of his decedents. These decedents would include the decedents of both Isaac AND Ishmael. <sup>52</sup>

"And as for Ishmael, I have heard you: I will surely bless him; I will make him fruitful and will greatly increase his numbers. He will be the father of twelve rulers, and I will make him into a great nation." Genesis 17:20 NIV

This verse is so important to understand. If Islam was a false religion and

Muslims were following a false god, God wouldn't refer to Ishmael's seed as blessed, fruitful. If Ishmael's seed (Muslims) were following a false religion then God wouldn't refer to them as a great nation. Ishmael did have 12 sons who ruled their tribes. Islam did have 12 consecutive righteous/pious rulers that governed Islam. <sup>52</sup>

### 2. A Prophet like Moses

"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him." Deuteronomy 18:18 KJV

God was speaking to Moses and told him he would raise them (the Jews) a prophet amongst their brethren (so not from the Jews but from their brethren). The Hebrew word for **brethren**: 'مِيْ' (ach) in Hebrew also means relative, kinship, same tribe. <sup>53</sup>

Moses and his followers were descendants of Isaac, the brother of Isaac is Ishmael. It would make sense the prophet would come from the descendants of Ishmael. The Jews and Arabs are brethren (relatives). They are both descendants of Abraham. <sup>52 54</sup>

To reaffirm that the prophet would be not from the children/ tribe of Israel and would come from the descendants of Ishmael :

"Never again did there arise in Israel a prophet like Moses-whom the Lord singled out, face to face" Deuteronomy 34:10 The Jewish Study Bible

The Jewish Study Bible commentary states "Never again: Note the discrepancy between the perspective of this verse and the divine promise to Moses that the line of prophetic succession will continue in the future: I will raise up a prophet for them . . . like yourself" <sup>55</sup>

Deuteronomy 18:18 is prophesying a prophet like Moses, then later on we are told never again a prophet like Moses came from the tribe of Israel. This confirms that the prophet would be a gentile (non-Jew).

In Deuteronomy 18:18 God said 'like unto thee', i.e. the prophet being like Moses. Mohammed was like Moses. Look at the next table of comparison:

### Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament

Comparison Criteria 52	Moses	Mohammed	Jesus
Birth	Normal birth	Normal birth	Unusual birth
Family Life	Married, children	Married, children	No marriage, no children
Death	Normal death	Normal death	Taken to heaven
Career	Prophet / Statesman	Prophet / Statesman	Prophet
Force emigration (in adulthood)	To Median	To Madinah	None
Encounter with enemies	Physical and Moral battles	Physical and Moral battles	Moral battles
Writing down of revelation	In his life time (Torah)	In his life time (Quran)	After him
Nature of teachings	Spiritual / Legal	Spiritual / Legal	Spiritual
Brought new laws	Yes	Yes	No
Acceptance of leadership by his people	Rejected then accepted	Rejected then accepted	Rejected (by most Israelites)

**Collins dictionary of the bible** states: "As a statesman and lawgiver Moses is the creator of the Jewish people ... He led them out and he hammered them into a nation, with a law and a national pride, and a compelling sense of being chosen by a particular God who was supreme. The only man of history who can be compared even remotely to him (Moses) is Mahomet (Mohammed)." <sup>56</sup>

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words **which he shall speak in my name**, I will require it of him." Deuteronomy 18:19 KJV

And God said He will put His words in this prophet's mouth, meaning it would be revealed to him. The prophet will speak in God's name.

Mohammed is the only prophet after Jesus that speaks in God's name all the time.

Look at the Quran, Mohammed stated the verses of the Quran are not of himself and in every chapter of the Quran it starts with "**In the Name of God**", Just like the above verse stated: He shall speak in my name. <sup>54</sup>



## 3. Mecca is mentioned



"And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them." Deuteronomy 33:2 KJV

The lord came from Sinai (Eqypt) through Moses, Seir (Galilee) through Jesus, Paran (Mecca) through Mohammed. At Paran he came with ten thousand saints, which are Mohammeds followers who were very Pious and righteous. Mohammed did come with fiery (strict) law. <sup>57</sup>

The below hadith (sayings and accounts of Mohammed) confirms it was Prophet Mohammed who came to Mecca with ten thousand people :

"The Prophet left Medina (for Mecca) in the company of ten-thousand in (the month of) Ramadan, and that was eight and a half years after his migration to Medina. He and the Muslims who were with him, proceeded on their way to Mecca." Sahih al-Bukhari 4276, Book 59, Hadith 574

Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament

## 4. The book is delivered to him who is illiterate (not learned)

"And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, **Read this, I pray thee**: and he saith, I am not learned." Isaiah 29:12 KJV

This story is told in the Muslim hadiths (sayings and accounts of Mohammed):

"The angel came to him and asked him to read. The Prophet replied, "I do not know how to read." The Prophet added, "The angel caught me (forcefully) and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it any more. He then released me and again asked me to read and I replied, 'I do not know how to read.' Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me a second time till I could not bear it any more. He then released me and again asked me to read but again I replied, 'I do not know how to read (or what shall I read)?' Thereupon he caught me for the third time and pressed me, and then released me and said, 'Read in the name of your Lord, who has created (all that exists), created man from a clot. Read! And your Lord is the Most Generous." Hadith Sahih Al-Bukhari, Book 1 Revelation, Chapter 3

The Arabic word angel Gabriel used when telling Mohammed to read was "Iqra". Iqra is derived from the Arabic root word "qara". "Read this, I pray thee" in Hebrew is "qara", (kaw-raw) <sup>58</sup>



#### So the book, the Quran is delivered to Mohammed who was not learned.



5. The Pilgrimage

"Blessed are those who dwell in thy house, ever singing thy praise! **Selah**" Psalm 84:4 RSV "Blessed are those whose strength is in you, whose hearts are set on **pilgrimage**." Psalm 84:5 NIV "As they go through the valley of **Baca** they make it a place of springs;

the early rain also covers it with pools." Psalm 84:6 RSV

Selah or Sela is a mountain in Medina, Arabia which is in modern day Saudi Arabia. <sup>59</sup> Baca or Baka, or Bakkah is an ancient name for Mecca in Arabia which is modern day Saudi Arabia. <sup>60</sup>

Mohammed and his followers were expelled from Mecca by the pagan ruling clan of Mecca and were forced to live in Medina. In 629 A.D. the pagan ruling clan made a peace treaty with Mohammed and allowed Mohammed and his followers to be able to do a pilgrimage to Mecca. <sup>61</sup>

The above verses are prophesying this pilgrimage.

Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament

### 6. Mohammed is mentioned by name.

"My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand." Song of Solomon 5:10 KJV The actual Hebrew word for "beloved" is "dod", which means friend, esp. an uncle, father's brother. The word "ruddy" means "to show blood (in the face), i.e. flush or turn rosy: be red". The author described Mohammeds reddish / rosy complextion. <sup>62</sup> Mohammed was in the company of ten thousand.

"**The Prophet left Medina (for Mecca) in the company of ten-thousand** in (the month of) Ramadan, and that was eight and a half years after his migration to Medina. He and the Muslims who were with him, proceeded on their way to Mecca." Sahih al-Bukhari 4276, Book 59, Hadith 574

"His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushy, and black as a raven." Song of Solomon 5:11 The Hebrew word for "raven" is "ברע" which can also mean "arab". <sup>62</sup>



"His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem." Song of Solomon 5:16

They have translated "מחמרים" wrongly, they translated it to 'altogether lovely', it should be Mohammed. If you **listen to it in Hebrew** you hear "Mohammed'im", The IM sound denotes the plurality for majesty and honour. <sup>63</sup>

Here below you can see the original hebrew and transliteration (how to prounce the hebrew) 64

Hebrew	חָכּוֹ	מַמְתַלִּים	וְכֵקוֹ	מַהַמַדָּים	ָז <u>ָה</u>
Transliteration (Pronounce)	<u>hik kōw</u>	mam <u>t</u> aq qîm	<u>wə kul lōw</u>	<u>ma hă mad dîm;</u>	zeh
English	His mouth	[Is] most sweet	He altogether	[Is] lovely.	This
Hebrew	דוֹדִי	וְזָה	רַעִי	בְּנָוֹת	יְרוּשֶׁלָם:
Transliteration (Pronounce)	<u>dō w dî</u>	<u>wə zeh</u>	<u>rê ·'î,</u>	<u>bə nō wt</u>	<u>yə rū šā lim</u>
English	[is] my beloved	And this	[is] my friend	O daughters	Of Jerusalem

### Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament

### 7. The prophet will bring the new law to the Gentiles (Non Jews)



"Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles."

"He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street."

"A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth."

"He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law." Isaiah 42:1-4 KJV

"Mine elect" is translated in other versions of the bible as "chosen one". In arabic "chosen one" is "Mustafa". Mohammed was also known as Mustafa. <sup>65</sup>

The verse continues with: He came and brought judgement and law to the Gentiles (non-jews). Mohammed came to the gentiles (non jews) whereas Jesus came to the Jews and not to the gentiles. He was a very peaceful messenger and did not raise his voice, his teachings also reflected this. <sup>66</sup>

"I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for **a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles**;" Isaiah 42:6 KJV

It could not of been Jesus as he said:

"... I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Matthew 15:24 RSV

Again it is emphasized that this prophet will bring light to the gentiles i.e. Non Jews. This would be to all the nations of the world, **to all mankind**. The Quran confirms this is a universal message: <sup>66</sup>

"And We have not sent you (O Muhammad) except as a giver of glad tidings and a warner **to all mankind**, but most of men know not." Quran 34:28



"to open the eyes that are blind, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, from the prison those who sit in darkness." "I am the Lord, that is my name; my glory I give to no other, nor my praise to graven images." Isaiah 42:7-8 RSV

Here it is clear the prophet will come to those who were in darkness worshipping idols. These were the Arabs, as the Jews were not idol worshippers but the Arabs were.



"Behold, **the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare**: before they spring forth I tell you of them." "**Sing unto the Lord a new song**, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof." Isaiah 42:9-10 KJV

The former things are come to pass, means the previous law will end and **new things do I declare** is the new law. It couldn't be referring to Jesus as Jesus said in Matthew 5:17 : "Do not think that I have come to abolish the law" <sup>66</sup>

A new song is a new law and this is the last law, **the last testament**. Jesus did not sing a new song (a new law), he sang the same song (law) of Moses. <sup>66</sup>

Mohammed was prophesised in the Old Testament

### 8. The new law will come from Arabia

Let the desert and its cities lift up their voice, the villages that **Kedar** inhabits; let the inhabitants of **Sela** sing for joy, let them shout from the top of the mountains. Isaiah 42:11 RSV

#### Kedar is Mecca <sup>67</sup> in Arabia. <sup>68</sup>

According to the Davis Dictionary of the Bible (1898): Kedar to the Hebrews was a tribe that descended from Ishmael, living in black tents, possessing flocks and camels, and having villages also in the wilderness. They were an Arabian tribe and from that Tribe Mohammed ultimately arose. <sup>69</sup>



The villages of Kedar are in Arabia. Let them shout from the top of the mountains. Islam is the only religion where they call all to prayer by shouting/singing "God is the greatest, God is the greatest. I bear witness that there is no god but God"

Selah or Sela is a mountain in Medina, Arabia which is in modern day Saudi Arabia. <sup>66</sup>

According to the Cambridge Guide to Jewish History, Religion and Culture by Judith R. Baskin, Kenneth Seeskin and many other historical sources It is a historical fact that there were many Jewish tribes living within Mecca and Medina, the majority were dispersed in Medina.<sup>70 71</sup>

What were they doing in Arabia i.e. Mecca and Medina? There clearly were learned Jews who understood the prophecies and were anxiously waiting for a prophet. <sup>66</sup>



This is what the Quran says:

"And indeed, it is [mentioned] in the scriptures of former peoples." "Is it not a sign to them that the learned scholars of the Children of Israel knew it (as true)?" Quran 26:197

"And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." Isaiah 42:16 KJV

This verse is obviously referring to the pagan Arabs who were misguided and no warner had been sent to them to correct them of their ways. The Arabs were a barbaric people who used to bury their daughters alive. Therefore they were clearly the ones who were blinded and were in darkness, whereas the Jews were not.

They had not been sent a messenger prior to Mohammed. They did not believe in the true God, they were idolaters. The verse below verifies that it is a people who were idolaters i.e. not the Jews. <sup>66</sup>



"But those who trust in idols, who say to images, 'You are our gods,' will be turned back in utter shame." Isaiah 42:17 NIV

"Or say they: 'He (Muhammad) has forged it?' Nay, it is the truth from your Lord, **that you may warn a people to whom no warner has come before you (O Muhammad), in order that they may be guided**." Quran 32:3

Mohammed was prophesised in the New Testament

## 1. The Comforter

"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever;" John 14:16 KJV

**Comforter or Counselor has been mistranslated, it should be Paraclete** (parakletos) which means advocate, teacher or helper.

Jesus says that the Father shall give you **another** paraclete, so another advocate, teacher, or helper just like Jesus was. This paraclete is Mohammed. <sup>63</sup>

When Jesus said "he may abide with you for ever", Jesus meant the comforter's (Mohammed's) teachings will abide with them forever just like the example in Luke 16:29 that Jesus tells:

"But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.'" Luke 16:29 RSV

In Jesus' story, Abraham didn't mean they have Moses and the prophets in person or physical form but their teachings.

"But the Counselor, the **Holy Spirit**, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you." John 14:26 RSV



The famous manuscript "Codex Syriacus" (Sinaitic palimpsest), written around the fifth century C.E., and discovered in 1892 on Mount Sinai by Mrs.Agnes S. Lewis, the text of 14:26 reads; <sup>72</sup>

"But that Spirit, the Comforter, whom my Father will send...".

This proves **the word "Holy" in the verse of the current bibles is a forgery**, it should just be "spirit". The word "Holy" was inserted later on by scribes! 73

Prophets were referred to spirits in that language. Here is an example: 74

"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." 1 John 4:1 KJV

In the famous Anchor Bible (Yale), The Gospel According to John XIII-XXI Raymond Brown, a catholic priest, a prominent biblical scholar and a renowned specialist on the gospel of John states "Christian tradition has identified this figure as the Holy Spirit, **but scholars like Spitta**, **Delafosse**, **Windisch**, **Sasse**, **Bultmann**, **and Betz have doubted whether this identification is true to the original picture and have suggested that the Paraclete was once an independent salvific figure**, later confused with the Holy Spirit" <sup>75</sup>

"He will teach you all things", Jesus said.

Mohammed did teach all things (taught them how to pray, how to wash, how to do business, good manners, righteous ways, wisdom, medicine, additional knowledge of the prophets of the bible, how to purify heart, things to come in the future (prophecies, most of which have come to pass), the description of the Antichrist, the last day, Judgement day, heaven and hell, and so much more)<sup>74</sup>

Mohammed came with a warning from God like no one else.





### Mohammed was prophesised in the New Testament



"**But when the Comforter is come**, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even **the Spirit** of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, **he shall testify of me**" John 15:26 KJV

Raymond Brown also states that **"of Truth"** is a scribal clarification, i.e. this is an insertion and cannot be found in the original manuscripts. **Mohammed is the prophet that does testify of Jesus** and regards him as one of the mightiest Prophets. <sup>75 76</sup>

## 2. Jesus has to go otherwise the comforter will not come

"Nevertheless I tell you the truth; **It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you**; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." John 16:7 KJV

On what basis does the church claim that the comforter is the Holy Spirit/Ghost when Jesus says that he has to go otherwise the Comforter will not come. The Holy spirit/ghost was always there, see below quotes: <sup>74</sup>

"Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy  ${\rm holy\ spirit}$  from me." Psalm 51:11 KJV

"Now there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel, and the **Holy Spirit** was upon him." Luke 2:25 RSV



"And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, 'Receive the **Holy Spirit**."' John 20:22 RSV

Here are some more examples of the Holy Spirits presence before and whilst Jesus was there: Genesis 1:2, 1 Samuel 10:10, 1 Samuel 11:6, Isaiah 63:11, Luke 1:15, Luke 1:35, Luke 1:41, Luke 1:67, Luke 2:26, Luke 3:22, Luke 4:1



Also note in John 14:16 when Jesus says he shall give you "**another comforter**". If the comforter was the Holy Spirit, then how many Holy Spirits are there? The truth is the comforter is a Prophet just like Jesus, and Prophets are referred to as spirits.<sup>74</sup>

"I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now." "Howbeit when **he**, the Spirit of truth, is come, **he** will guide you into all truth: for **he** shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever **he** shall hear, that shall **he** speak: and **he** will shew you things to come."

"**He shall glorify me**: for **he** shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you." John 16:12-14 KJV

Look out all the pronouns that are bolded, this shows that Jesus is talking about a person not about the Holy Spirit (which the church claims). The Holy spirit wouldn't be referred to as 'He' but more like "It".<sup>74</sup>

It sounds like the same person who was foretold in the old testament:

"I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brethren; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him." Deuteronomy 18:18 RSV

#### Mohammed was prophesised in the New Testament



Jesus said "He shall glorify me". Do you know of any other prophet after Jesus who glorifies Jesus? Mohammed speaks very highly of Jesus and recognises him as one of the one of the mightiest prophets, who performed miracles by the finger of God, and he was one of the best examples for mankind.<sup>77</sup>

The Quran mentions Jesus 5 times more than it mentions Mohammed.<sup>78</sup> The Quran has a chapter called "Mary", about the blessed mother of Jesus. The Bible doesn't.

## 3. That Prophet

"And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?"

"And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ."

"And they asked him, What then? **Art thou Elias?** And he saith, I am not. **Art thou that prophet**? And he answered, No." John 1:19-21 KJV

"They said to him then, 'Who are you? Let us have an answer for those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?" "He said, 'I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as the prophet Isaiah said.'" John 1:22-23 RSV



The above verses tell you John the Baptist was preaching and warning the people to repent. Priests and Levites asked John 'who are you?' John said 'I am not the Christ (i.e. Jesus)'. Then they asked 'are you Elijah?', they thought Elijah could of returned. He said no. Then they asked '**are you that prophet?'** They are asking 'are you that prophet' as the scriptures said there was a prophet to come besides the Messiah (Jesus). <sup>54</sup>

The prophet to come was clearly Prophet Mohammed. He fits the description. Let's test this prophet how the bible tells us to. Look at <u>'Some of the Prophecies Mohammed made'</u> section.

### 4. The covenant will be taken away from the Jews and given to another people.



"There was a landowner who planted a vineyard. He put a wall around it, dug a winepress in it and built a watchtower. Then he rented the vineyard to some farmers and moved to another place."

"When the harvest time approached, he sent his servants to the tenants to collect his fruit." Matthew 21:33-34 NIV The parable goes on to tell you the tenants killed the first batch of the landowners servants, then the second batch and then the landowners son who was sent after.

Jesus concludes the parable by saying:

"Therefore say I unto you, **The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof**." Matthew 21:43 KJV

The vineyard refers to the kingdom of God, The tenants farmers are the people of Israel (Jews), the servants represent the prophets sent by God, the Son represents God's beloved servant Jesus. The kingdom of God will be taken away from the Jews and given to another nation i.e. the Arabs.<sup>77</sup>

### Some of the prophecies Mohammed made

The Old Testament tells you how to recognise a false prophet. If prophet makes prophecies in the name of God and the prophecies do not come to pass then he is considered a false prophet.

"And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?" "When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him." Deuteronomy 18:21-22

This is a small portion of the prophecies made by Mohammed (in no specific order). You must think back to 1400 years ago when all below was unheard of. His prophecies are referring to the Last days and we are in them now.

"Constantinople will be conquered with the coming of the Hour." At-Tirmidhi 2239 Vol. 4, Book 7, Hadith 2239 It was conquered by the Muslim Ottoman empire in 1453.<sup>79</sup>



"there is a fascination for black female singers and music" At-Tirmidhi 2210 , Vol. 4, Book 7, Hadith 2210

"the drinking of alcoholic drinks will be very common" Al-Bukhari 6808, Vol. 8, Book 82, Hadith 800



"Soon there will be people from my Ummah (followers) who will consume alcohol, they will change its name (by regarding it permissible), " Hasan Sunan Ibn Majah 4020 Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4020

"on their heads will be instruments of music and singing. " Hasan Sunan Ibn Majah 4020 Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4020 This is a reference to the head phones that is commonly used.

"women who would be naked in spite of their being dressed, who are seduced (to wrong paths) and seduce others" Muslim Book 40, Hadith 6840 Women clothed and naked at the same time means wearing short skirts, short cut

tops, bikinis etc. and this type of clothing does seduce others.

### "illegal sex (fornication) will become widespread"

Sunan Ibn Majah 4045 ,Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4045 This has obviously happened even within the Muslim communities.

"There will be prevalence of open illegal (fornication) sexual intercourse." Al-Bukhari 80, Vol. 1, Book 3, Hadith 80 This is referring escort agencies, brothels, pornography, and sex in public etc.

"and adultery would become rampant." Muslim 2671 a, Book 34, Hadith 6451 Adultery is has been prevalent for decades.





#### Some of the prophecies Mohammed made



"when you see a slave (woman) giving birth to her master" Muslim 10 Book 1, Hadith 6

Mothers will be treated badly by their offspring, this is becoming very common. They answer back, shout at them, order them about, some even beat their own mothers.

"a man obeys his wife and disobeys his mother, he is close to his friend and far from his father" At-Tirmidhi 2211 Vol. 4, Book 7, Hadith 2211

In those days the parents were always right and you would put them first before anyone, but it is the opposite now a days.

"people will sever their links with their relatives" Al-Adab Al-Mufrad 1049 Book 42, Hadith 1049

"miserliness would be put (in the hearts of the people)" Muslim 157 Book 34, Hadith 6458 Depression is wide spread.

"The Hour will not be established till a man passes by a grave of somebody and says, 'Would that I were in his place.' Al-Bukhari 7115, Vol. 9, Book 88, Hadith 231 Many people are committing suicide.



The Hour will not be established until his sandal (shoe) speak to him, and his thigh informs him of what occurred with his family after him."

At-Tirmidhi 2181, Vol. 4, Book 7, Hadith 2181

There are now two well-known companies who have invented and are selling the shoes that talks to the wearer. Research it, how did a man 1400 years know this?



'His thigh informs him of what occurred with his family', this is in reference to the mobile phone which is stored on his thigh usually. The mobile phone with audio communication, texting applications and emails are all forms of letting you know what occurred with the family.

Religious knowledge will be taken away; General ignorance (in religious matters) will increase;

Al-Bukhari 5231 Vol. 7, Book 62, Hadith 158

"earthquakes will increase in number ... time will pass quickly" Al-Bukhari, Vol. 9, Book 88, Hadith 237

There is an abundance of earthquakes worldwide.

Time will pass quickly: Haven't you noticed the weeks, the months and years are passing by rapidly compared to previous years?





"A time is certainly coming to mankind when only the receiver of usury (interest) will remain, and if he does not receive it, some of its vapour will reach him ... Some of its dust will reach him."

Sunan Abi Dawud 3331, Book 22, Hadith 3325

Interest (e.g. banks, credit cards, mortgages etc.) is everywhere now. Even if you only have no interest bank accounts, the money in your bank account has been

used to lend at high interest. So no money escapes the dust of interest.

### Some of the prophecies Mohammed made



When shepherds compete in constructing buildings, that is one of its portents."

Sunan Ibn Majah 4044, Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4044 "that you will see the barefooted ones, the naked, the destitute, the herdsmen of the sheep (competing with each other) in raising lofty buildings."

40 Hadith Nawawi 2, Hadith 2

This is a reference to the rulers of the Gulf countries like U.A.E, Saudi

Arabia and Bahrain (who were originally shepherds) who are now ruling these countries and have been competing against each other in building the tallest buildings in the last decades.

"False testimony will appear and true testimony will be concealed."

Al-Adab Al-Mufrad 1049 Book 42, Hadith 1049

your world is inherited by the worst of you."

Sunan Ibn Majah 4043 Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4043

"There will come to the people years of treachery, when the liar will be regarded as honest, and the honest man will be regarded as a liar; the traitor will be regarded as faithful, and the faithful man will be regarded as a traitor ...Vile and base men who control the affairs of the people." Sunan Ibn Majah 4036 Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4036



"the leader of the people is the most despicable among them, the most honored man is the one whose evil the people are afraid of"

At-Tirmidhi 2211 Vol. 4, Book 7, Hadith 2211

The above is in reference to others and the corrupt rulers of the earth. They lie to the masses and people believe them. They have their own hidden agenda and do not care about the masses, but they pretend to.



"there would be much bloodshed" Muslim 157 d Book 34, Hadith 6458 and there will be much harj. And Harj meanings killing" Sahih Sunan Ibn Majah, Volume 5, Book 36, Hadith 4050

"ignorance would take its place and there would be bloodshed on a large scale." Muslim 2672 a Book 34, Hadith 6454

"The people of Iraq will neither receive any measures of food (grain) nor any money" They asked who would be responsible for it. He said "The non-arabs would prevent them" Muslim 2913 a, Book 54, Hadith 81

The UN Security council imposed sanctions on Iraq on August 6<sup>th</sup> 1990 and they lasted more than 12 years before the U.S. decided to invade the country.

"there will come a time when the nations gather against you, just as people gather around a feast." Abi Dawud 4297, Book 38, Hadith 4284 This is happening to the muslims now.



#### Jesus never met John the Baptist

Accounts in the gospels that mention the baptism of Jesus:

"And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan."

"And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:"

"And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

Mark 1:9-11 KJV also Matthew 3:16:-17 records a similar account.

"But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,"

"Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison."

"Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,"

"And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven" Luke 3:19-22 KJV

How could John baptise Jesus if John was in prison (John was not released and died in prison). If Jesus was sinless (as the Christians are taught) why did he need to be baptised?

John had never met Jesus and sent his disciples to enquire if Jesus was the Messiah. When John the Baptist was imprisoned, he never left the prison, he was executed by decapitation. Two accounts prove that he never met Jesus and sent his disciples to enquire. <sup>80</sup>



"And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things." "And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?" "When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?" "And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight." Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached" Luke 7:18-22 KJV also the same account in Matthew 11:2-5



### Jesus was not crucified

"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." John 17:4 KJV This is before the "crucifixion", Jesus says to God I have finished the work you gave me to do. If Jesus task was to die for our sins, then he wouldn't have said his work is finished! Jesus not once said I have come to die for your sins in all the gospels.

The Church states that he died for our sins because of the "original sin" (which is a reference to the eating of the apple in the Garden of Eden). In the whole Bible the term "original sin" does not exist. Never has a Prophet mentioned the "original sin" or mentioned that we are currently bearing our ancestors (Adam and Eve) burden because of their sin. Not once is it mentioned.

"Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee."

"But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the **sign of the prophet Jonas**:"

"For as **Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly**; so shall **the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**" Matthew 12:38-40 KJV

The Pharisees were always trying to disprove Jesus's miracles and were constantly mocking him. Jesus knew they disbelieved in him (as the Messiah), so he decided not to show them an instant miracle (through the finger of God) because he knew they would continue to mock him and try and disprove the miracle.



So Jesus tells them that he will show them the same miracle of Jonas: Jonas remained in the belly of the whale for three days and three nights, so will Jesus remain in the belly of the earth for three days and three nights.

When Jonas was swallowed into the belly of the whale, was Jonas still alive after three days and three nights? The answer is yes. The miracle was that he hid from all his enemies for three days and three nights in the **belly of the whale** and remained alive.

Jesus did the same, he hid in the **belly of the earth** (tomb) for three days and three nights as he said.

Jonas did not die and resurrect, neither did Jesus.<sup>81</sup>

"and for their saying, 'We slew the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, the Messenger of God' -- yet they did not slay him, neither crucified him, only a likeness of that was shown to them. Those who are at variance concerning him surely are in doubt regarding him; they have no knowledge of him, except the following of surmise; and they slew him not of a certainty -- no indeed;" Quran 4:157

### Jesus was not crucified

In the false prophet Paul's writings, he tells you what he believes happens when a body is resurrected. It is raised as a spiritual body i.e. a spirit (no flesh or bones).

"So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:"

"It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:"

"It is sown a natural body; **it is raised a spiritual body**. **There is a natural body**, **and there is a spiritual body**." 1 Corinthians 15:42-44 KJV

"And they all forsook him, and fled." Mark 14:50 KJV

When Jesus was taken and during the whole crucifixion, Jesus's disciples were not there to witness Pontius Pilate's judgment and the crucifixion as they had all fled.



Later on:

"And they rose that same hour and returned to Jerusalem. And they

found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, "

"saying, 'The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!""

"Then they told what had happened on the road, and how he was known to them in the breaking of the bread."

"As they were talking about these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them, 'Peace to you!'"



"But they were startled and frightened and thought they saw a spirit." "And he said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your hearts?

"See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me, and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have." "And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet."

"And while they still disbelieved for joy and were marveling, he said to them, 'Have you anything here to eat?"

"They gave him a piece of broiled fish," "and he took it and ate before them." Luke 24:33-43 ESV

The above verses state that the disciples met again (where they were all together previously) and all they knew is hearsay, rumours. People were saying Jesus was crucified, some were saying he was dead and some people said he has risen, but **it was all hearsay**.

Jesus then appeared to the apostles, and they were all scared. They thought he was a spirit/ghost. Jesus tells them why are you scared? Look at my hands and my feet, feel them and see I am not a spirit/ghost, It is me. Furthermore he wanted to prove that he was not a spirit/ghost so he asked them for some food. They gave him broiled fish and a honeycomb. He ate it to prove he was not a spirit/ghost, as a spirit/ghost cannot eat food. <sup>81</sup>

How was the following account of the witnesses recorded whom allegedly saw Jesus: "And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: **neither said they anything to any man; for they were afraid**." Mark 16:8 KJV

There are many forgeries in the bible regarding the crucifixion, Jesus was never crucified and never died.

Jesus did not die for your sins



Jesus never said he was going to die for our sins. The concept of someone dying for your sin is an ancient pagan myth that has been masked into Christianity.<sup>82</sup>

This is Paul's false teachings as he secretly followed a pagan religion. <sup>83</sup> Paul claims Jesus needed to redeem us because of the original / ancestral sin (Adam and Eve disobeying God by eating from the tree of knowledge).

Paul writes about Jesus:

"He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification." Romans 4:25 NIV "For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the scriptures" 1 Corinthians 15:3

Such similar verses can also be found in 1 Peter 2:24, 1 Peter 3:18, 1 John 2:2 etc. As mentioned in <u>"Who</u> wrote the New Testament books", modern Biblical scholars believe that these books were not written by the real disciples of Jesus. <sup>40-43</sup>

The bible makes clears that no one bears their parents or ancestors' sins. Everyone is only liable for their own sins:

"The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, **neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin**." Deuteronomy 24:16 KJV

"The one who sins is the one who will die. **The child will not share the guilt of the parent**, nor will the parent share the guilt of the child." Ezekiel 18:20 NIV



"Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, declares the Lord God. Repent and turn from all your transgressions, lest iniquity be your ruin." Ezekiel 18:30 ESV

"None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:" Psalm 49:7 KJV

"But **every one shall die for his own sin**; each man who eats sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge." Jeremiah 31:30 RSV

### Jesus warns you how difficult it is to enter heaven

It is clear from these sayings of Jesus that he did not die for your sins. He tells you how hard it is to enter the kingdom of heaven. He stressed the importance of living a sin free life and working hard doing good deeds. **Listen to and follow the words of Jesus** and not the false prophet Paul.

"Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: **sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me**."

"And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich." "And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!"

"For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." Luke 18:22-25 KJV

In the above verses Jesus is clearly telling you not to be obsessed with this worldly life. Do not invest in many worldly things, but use your money to help the poor. If you have many worldly things, sell them and give the money to the poor. How many rich people do you know would do that?

"If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life maimed than with two hands to go into hell, where the fire never goes out."



"And if your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life crippled than to have two feet and be thrown into hell." "And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell, where 'the worms that eat them do not die, and the fire is not quenched.'" Mark 9:43-48 NIV

If Jesus was to die for our sins then Jesus would have not made such strong statements like above. Jesus is stating how hard it is to enter heaven if you sin. If your hand causes you to sin, it is better to cut it to stop you sinning, as you will be destined to hell.

"For I tell you that **unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven**." Matthew 5:20 NIV

Your works of righteousness must **exceed** the righteous works of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law for you to enter into the kingdom of heaven.



Page | 60

### Jesus warns you how difficult it is to enter heaven



"And someone said to him, 'Lord, will those who are saved be few?' And he said to them," Luke 13:23  $\ensuremath{\mathsf{RSV}}$ 

"Strive to enter by the narrow door; for many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able." Luke 13:24 RSV

"When once the householder has risen up and shut the door, you will begin to stand outside and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, open to us.' He will answer you, 'I do not know where you come from.'" Luke 13:25 RSV

"But he will say, 'I tell you, I do not know where you come from; **depart from me, all you workers of iniquity!**" Luke 13:27 RSV

The narrow door is the door to heaven. Jesus tells us to work hard (following the law, doing good deeds, working for the next life not this life) to try and enter it, as only a few shall enter it. This contradicts all the teachings of Paul.

"At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, 'Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?' And calling to him a child, he put him in the midst of them,

and said, 'Truly, I say to you, **unless you turn and become like children**, **you will never enter the kingdom of heaven**.

Whoever humbles himself like this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.'" Matthew 18:1-4 RSV

Jesus tells us to have a heart like children e.g. Joyful, peaceful, always forgiving, no grudges, not proud or arrogant and full of belief etc.



"But woe to you who are rich, for you have already received your comfort."

"Woe to you who are well fed now, for you will go hungry."

"Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep."

"Woe to you when everyone speaks well of you, for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets." Luke 6:23-26 NIV

In the next life rich are the ones who were poor in this world, rich are the ones who used their money to help the poor, rich are the ones who didn't do what the majority of the world does. So do not be fooled to think you have salvation.

"**Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven**, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven." Matthew 7:21-23 NIV

"Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, **did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and in your name perform many miracles?**"

"Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'"



Jesus is clearly telling you that even if you "follow him" you are not saved. Your works of righteous must be great.

The ones who worship Jesus (as God), prophesise and do miracles in his name are the evil doers for associating him as a partner with the true God. There will be countless generations of Christians who will be rejected on that day.

#### The Jesus you worship is not the real historical Jesus

**Nowhere in the bible** does it state that Jesus was born on 25<sup>th</sup> December. These are pagan beliefs being grafted into Christianity. Look at the recorded descriptions of the pagan gods and their similarities with the current Jesus being worshipped.

#### Osiris - (Egypt , 3000 BC) 84

- ▶ Born of a Virgin <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ His birth was announced by three wise men <sup>86</sup>
- The three wise men were three stars (Mintaka, Anilam, Alnitak) in the belt of Orion <sup>86</sup>
- ▶ Osiris bright shining star of the East, Sirius signified his birth <sup>86</sup>
- ► Saviour and deliverers of humanity <sup>85</sup>
- ► Suffered a cruel death <sup>87</sup>
- ▶ He self-sacrificed himself, in giving his life for others <sup>85</sup>
- ► He descended into hell <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ Put to death, rose from the dead, bore the title "The Resurrected One" <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ King of kinds, lords of lords, gods of gods <sup>86</sup>
- ▶ No god except Osiris could bestow eternal life on mortals <sup>86</sup>
- ▶ His flesh was eaten in the form of communion cakes of wheat. <sup>86</sup>

#### Horus - (Egypt, 2925-2775 BC) 88

- ▶ Born of a virgin (through whom he "became flesh")<sup>87</sup>
- ▶ He had 12 disciples. 87
- ▶ He was a substitute for humanity, a redeemer <sup>87</sup>
- ▶ He was baptized by a god figure "Anup the Baptizer". 87
- He was known as the good shepherd, lamb of God, the bread of life, the son of man, the word, the fisher, known as the way, the truth and the life.<sup>87</sup>
- He was known as God of light, light of the world, anointed, Christ. 85
- ▶ He walked on water, cast out demons, and healed the sick <sup>87</sup>
- Crucified between two thieves <sup>87</sup>, descended into hell and rose on third day <sup>85</sup>

#### Adonis associated with Tammuz (Mesopotamia, 2600 BC) 89

- ▶ Born of a virgin. <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ Born in a cave near Bethlehem. <sup>85</sup>
- ► Rising star in the east <sup>90</sup>
- ▶ He was Known as God of light, light of the world, anointed, Christ. <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ Suffered for mankind, known as the saviour. <sup>90</sup>
- ► Suffered a cruel death. <sup>90</sup>
- ▶ Descended into hell, rose on the third day. <sup>85</sup>





### The Jesus you worship is not the real historical Jesus.

#### Mithras / Mithra – (Persia, 1400BC) 91

- ▶ Born on 25<sup>th</sup> December <sup>92</sup>
- Visited by "wise men" at the time of his birth, presented with gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh.<sup>85</sup>
- ► He had 12 disciples. <sup>87</sup>
- ► He was known as the saviour, God of light, light of the world, anointed, Christ. He was known as the mediator between God and man.<sup>85</sup>
- ▶ He was sometimes figured as a lamb. <sup>93</sup>
- ▶ He travelled far and wide as a teacher. <sup>93</sup>
- Said "He who shall not eat of my body nor drink of my blood so that he may be one with me and I with him, shall not be saved." <sup>94</sup>
- ▶ Crucified, buried in a tomb, disciples came to shed tears <sup>95</sup>
- ▶ Rose on 25th March (Hilaria, a primitive Easter) <sup>85</sup>
- On resurrection "Rejoice, Oh sacred Initiated, your god is risen. His death, his pains, his sufferings, have worked our salvation."<sup>85</sup>

#### Bacchus (Rome) associated with Dionysus (Greece, 1200BC) %

- ► Born of a virgin <sup>93</sup>
- ▶ Born on the 25<sup>th</sup> December <sup>85</sup>
- ► He had 12 disciples <sup>87</sup>
- ► He was known as the Saviour, only begotten son, the slain one, the sin bearer, the redeemer <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ He said: I am the Alpha and Omega <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ He performed great miracles. He turned water into wine. 97
- ► He rode in a triumphal procession on a donkey. <sup>97</sup>
- ▶ He was identified with a ram, or lamb <sup>93</sup>
- A ceremony in commemoration of the death of Bacchus actual raw flesh was distributed which each of those present consumed.<sup>93</sup>

#### Attis / Atys – (Phrygia, Turkey, 500 BC) 98

- ▶ Born of a virgin <sup>85</sup>
- ▶ Born on the 25<sup>th</sup> December <sup>99</sup>
- ► He was known as the good shepherd. <sup>90</sup>
- ▶ He was killed and hung on a tree <sup>90</sup>
- On the third day is tomb was found illuminated from within and discovered empty, he had risen.<sup>90</sup>
- The festival of his death and resurrection was annually held from 22<sup>nd</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> March <sup>90</sup>
- ► The followers were baptised with blood, their sins were washed away and were said to be "born again" <sup>90</sup>





### The Jesus you worship is not the real historical Jesus

These are sun gods. Why is your Sabbath on **SUN**day rather than Saturday (the real biblical Sabbath)? In 321 A.D. Constantine (emperor of Rome) decreed: "On the venerable day of the Sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed".<sup>31</sup> Commandment eight from the commandments tells you:

#### "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy." Exodus 20:8 KJV

This verse clearly tells you to remember which day it is, and to keep it holy. But Constantine changed which day it was and his church changed the wording on their version of the ten commandments to: "Remember to keep holy the LORD'S Day." <sup>100</sup> Removing remember the Sabbath day (i.e. which day it was). These resurrecting godmen (i.e. Osiris, Horus, Adonis ,Tammuz, Mithras etc.) are known by different names in different cultures but are fundamentally the same mythical being with some **varying attributes**. You are worshipping **SUN** gods and the main worship day of them is on **SUN**day. <sup>101</sup> They commonly have sun discs behind or on top of their heads.

#### Paul writes:

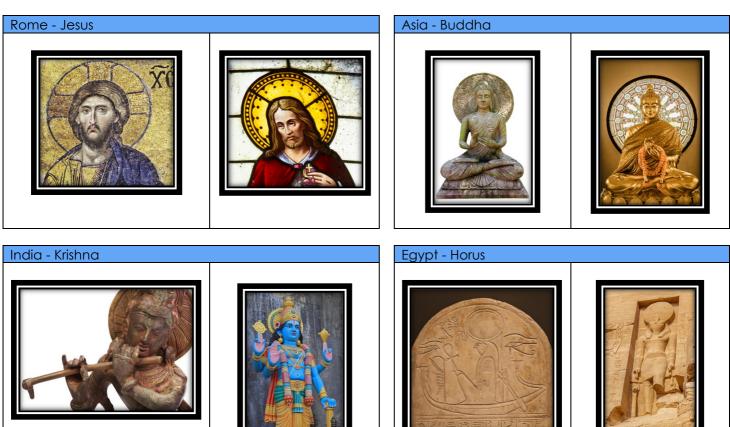
"Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of our religion:" 1 Timothy 3:16 RSV

"and to make all men see what is the plan of the **mystery hidden for ages** in God who created all things;" Ephesians 3:9 RSV

"And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the **mystery of the gospel**" Ephesians 6:19 KJV

These different cults or religions are known as "mystery religions". 102

According to the online oxford dictionaries the definition is "A religion centred on **secret or mystical rites** for initiates, especially any of a number of cults popular **during the late Roman Empire**." <sup>103</sup>



### The Queen of Heaven

The Virgin Mary you worship is not the historical Virgin Mary. The Catholic Church are worshipping the Queen of Heaven, a pagan goddess.

431 A.D. - The Catholic Church introduces the worship of Mary. <sup>104</sup>
431 A.D. - Council at Ephesus affirmed that Mary was the bearer of Jesus as "man and God". <sup>104</sup>
1854 - Roman Catholic Church introduce the "Immaculate conception of Mary". <sup>104</sup>
1904 - Roman Catholic Church "crowned" Mary. <sup>105</sup>

1950 - Roman Catholic Church introduces the Assumption of Mary. 104

The crown on her head symbolises her now as the queen of heaven. 106



The Catholic Church and its followers annually celebrate the feast of the Virgin Mary. The tradition for this celebration is to **make cakes**. <sup>107</sup>

"The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and **the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven**, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger." Jeremiah 7:18 KJV

"And when we burned incense to the **queen of heaven**, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did **we make her cakes to worship her**, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?" Jeremiah 44:19 KJV

The pagan goddess Isis was also represented standing on the crescent moon, with twelve stars surrounding her head. In almost every Roman Catholic Church on the continent of Europe may be seen pictures and statues of Mary, the "Queen of Heaven", standing on the crescent moon and her head surrounded with twelve stars.<sup>85</sup>

### The Mother and child









The Mother and child, Isis (mother) with Horus (child), Mary (mother) with Jesus (child). The first and the third image are Isis with Horus. Did you notice the round discs on Isis' head? Look at the previous page of Horus, did you notice the round disc on his head? Look at Mary and Jesus, did you notice the discs on their heads? You were taught these are halos, they are not. They represent the sun as they are "sun gods".

Ancient pictures and statues of Mary and Jesus that are found in Italy and other parts of Europe depict them as black. This is because they are of pre-Christian origin and are actually pictures and statues of Isis and Horus. <sup>108</sup>





### The Worship of the sun

Alexander Hislop states "

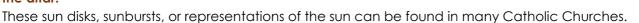
In Egypt, the disk of the Sun was represented in the temples, and the sovereign and his wife and children were represented as adoring it...

In the great temple of Babylon, the golden image of the Sun was exhibited for the worship of the Babylonians.

In the temple of Cuzco, in Peru, the disk of the Sun was fixed up in flaming gold upon the wall, that all who entered might bow down before it.

The Paeonians of Thrace were sun-worshippers; and in their worship they adored an image of the sun in the form of a disk at the top of a long pole.

In the worship of Baal, as practised by the idolatrous Israelites in the days of their apostacy, the worship of the sun's image was equally observed; and it is striking to find that the image of the sun, which apostate Israel worshipped, was erected above the altar." <sup>109</sup>



France	Prague	Italy
Painting of Saint Etienne on the cupola (roof / ceiling) of Cahors cathedral, France	Carmelite Church of Our Lady Victorious in Prague	Apse of Basilica of St. Peter's in Rome
Germany	Russia	Jerusalem
Berlin Cathedral in Germany	Cathedral of Christ the Saviour in Moscow, Russia	Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem



Page | 66

The Trinity is a pagan concept

Most Christians struggle trying to explain the 'Doctrine of the Trinity' to those of pure monotheistic faith. The Christians state that three persons make one God i.e. **God consists of three lords: God the Father, Jesus (the son) and the Holy Spirit/Ghost**. They also refer to the three as the Godhead of God. <sup>110</sup>

Jesus didn't teach this and neither did other prophets. **This teaching came after Jesus** and not before, and not from Jesus.

I highlighted some verses at the beginning of this book:



"Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:" Deuteronomy 6:4 KJV

"And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; **The Lord our God is one Lord:**" Mark 12:29 KJV

**The concept of the Trinity is blasphemous.** It is associating partners with God. Please read the sections <u>'God</u> <u>describes himself'</u> and <u>'why do you have idols?'</u>, these should clarify things more.

The Christians have been taught when they cannot explain something, they leave it down to pure faith. Or they say as humans we do not have the capacity to understand the Trinity concept. If they are followers of Pauls' teachings they should know:

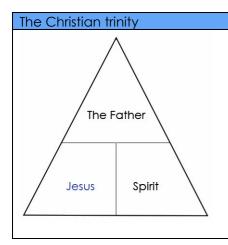
"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints." 1 Corinthians 14:33 KJV

If we take a look at this verse:

"And God said, Let **us** make man in **our** image, after **our** likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." Genesis 1:26 KJV

I was surprised to learn that a lot of Christians believe the highlighted words in the above verses (us, our) show the plurality of lords in their concept of the Trinity. They have obviously no understanding of the language. This is the Majestic language of God, another word that is frequently used is "We". These words do not in any way signify a plurality of lords. God is always one person.

The English Kings and Queens speak in the same majestic language also.





The Father, the Son (Jesus) and the Holy Spirit are supposed to make one God. 3 beings / lords make one God.

### The Trinity is a pagan concept

The 'Doctrine of the Trinity' is nothing new to religion. It has pagan roots and the concept has been around since ancient days. Below are listed three other trinities, there are many more.

Every civilisation had its own trinity in some form. Different versions of trinities evolved from existing ones. The "Godhead" which is the triangle below consists of three beings/lords which make one God.



Ahura Mazda Mithras Anahita

The ancient Persian trinity



The father (Ahura Mazda), the son (Mithra) and Anahita are supposed to make one.

3 beings / lords make one God.



# THE PAGAN ORIGINS

## Nimrod and the tower of Babel



The book of Genesis tells us the story of Nimrod that appears after the Great Flood. The root meaning of the name Nimrod is "rebel"<sup>114</sup>. In Rabbinical Literature, his name is interpreted as "he who made all the people rebellious against God" <sup>115</sup>

"Cush became the father of Nimrod; he was the first on earth to become a mighty warrior.

He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; therefore it is said, "Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the LORD." Genesis 10:8-9 KJV

The Targum version (explanations, expansions of the scriptures from ancient Rabbis in Aramaic):

"And Kush begat Nimrod: **he began to be mighty in sin**, and to **rebel** before the Lord in the earth. He was a mighty **rebel** before the Lord; therefore it is said, From the day that the world was created there hath not been as Nimrod, mighty in hunting, and a **rebel** before the Lord."

Historian H. Hoeh tell us that Semiramis (or Ishtar) was married to Cush and was the mother of Nimrod. Semiramis was known as the Queen of Heaven. Cush was originally a prominent figure at Babel, but was then superseded by Nimrod.

After Cush's death Nimrod married his own mother Semiramis. 116 117

Nimrod and Semiramis were worshipped as gods. 117

Ancient Historian Josephus tell us in his historiographical work (Antiquities I:IV:2) about Nimrod: "He also gradually changed the government into tyranny,—seeing no other way of **turning men from the fear of God**, but **to bring them into a constant dependence on his power**. He also said **he would be revenged on God**, if he should have a mind to drown the world again; for that **he would build a tower too high for the waters to be able to reach**! and **that he would avenge himself on God for destroying their forefathers!**" <sup>118</sup>

"And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech." Genesis 11:1

"And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, **lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.**" Genesis 11:4 KJV

"And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do." Genesis 11:6 KJV

"Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." Genesis 11:7 KJV



# THE PAGAN ORIGINS

## The mother and child story



After the death of Nimrod, **Semiramis (his mother) conceived a son named Tammuz (child) allegedly** immaculately <sup>119</sup>. She claimed that **Tammuz was the reincarnation of Nimrod** <sup>120</sup> and was to be the saviour. Semiramis was worshipped as the mother goddess and was known as the 'Virgin Queen of heaven'. <sup>121</sup>

According to B. Walkers Encyclopaedia, Tammuz was known as the 'saviour god', 'only begotten son', or 'son of the blood'. He was also called 'healer', 'saviour', 'heavenly shepherd', 'good shepherd'.<sup>86</sup>

S. Langdon states Tammuz is called the healer only in the sense that **all life depended upon his sacrifice and especially upon his return from hell**. <sup>123</sup>

This is parallel with the story of Jesus allegedly descending into hell after his death and before resurrection is mentioned in Acts 2:31

"So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city." Genesis 11:7 KJV

Josephus states "they were dispersed abroad, on account of their languages, and went out by colonies every where; and each colony took possession of that land which they light upon, and unto which God led them" <sup>118</sup>

As the languages were confounded (confused / changed) the names of Nimrod , Semiramis and Tammuz also changed when the people dispersed to new lands. <sup>109</sup>

The mother and child story also dispersed with them. Every civilisation seems to have a mother and child worship of some sort, the story would have evolved with slight **variations** but all rooted in the story of Semiramis and Tammuz.<sup>109</sup>

All stories usually state the child was conceived miraculously through the mother. Most traditions assert that the mother was a virgin where other traditions do not.

Below are some versions of the mother and child in different civilisations (there are many more) :

Civilisation	Mother	Child
Asia 124	Maya	Buddha
Egypt <sup>109</sup>	lsis	Horus *
Greece 90	Nana	Attis
Greece 93	Semele	Dionysus
Greece <sup>85</sup>	Myrrha	Adonis
India 109	Iswara	lsi
India <sup>93</sup>	Devaki	Krishna
Japan <sup>109</sup>	Shing Moo	Son
Persia <sup>125</sup>	Anahita	Mithras
Rome 126	Venus	Cupid
Rome 127	Mary	Jesus

\* According to Hislop, the child is frequently called Horus but it is supposed to be Osiris as a child.













Page | **70** 

# THE PAGAN ORIGINS

### The roots of the trinity



Both Ellicott's and Barnes' Bible commentary (verse Ezekiel 8:14) state that **Tammuz is identified with** the greek saviour-god **Adonis**. B Walkers Encyclopaedia states "**Adonis was born in Bethlehem**. **He was the son** of the Virgin Myrrha. He died in Easter time and rose again in periodic cycles. He was also indentified with the sun that died and rose again in heaven." <sup>86</sup>

Nimrod was later known as Baal <sup>121</sup>, which means "Lord". According to the **Encyclopaedia Britannica**, Baal is also known as Bel or Belos and is identified as the Greek god Zeus. <sup>128</sup>

Most religions are worshipping a version of Nimrod, Semiramis, Tammuz. Again these names have many variants, and all derived from the Tower of babel.

The bible has many examples of this: Nimrod is known as Baal, Baalim. Semiramis is known as Ashtaroth, Queen of heaven etc.

#### "And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth." Judges 2:13 KJV

"And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served **Baalim**, and **Ashtaroth**, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him." Judges 10:6 KJV



"He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and **thou shalt see greater abominations that they do**."

"Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for **Tammuz**." Ezekiel 8:13-15 KJV

A. Hislop states that Semiramis was originally worshipped as the moon goddess where Nimrod was worshipped as the sun god. <sup>109</sup> Variations of the story seem to have turned Semiramis into a sun goddess also. <sup>129</sup>

According to the Jewish Encyclopaedia, Semiramis is also represented as a Turtledove. Interesting enough the Holy Spirit (in modern day Christianity) is also represented as a turtle dove. <sup>130</sup>

It brings a whole new meaning to the below verses when Jesus was baptised.

"And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and **he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove**, and lighting upon him:" "And lo a voice from heaven, saying, **This is my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased." Matthew 3:16-17 KJV

The section <u>'Jesus never met John the Baptist'</u>, offers some proof that the above verses are forgeries. The dove who is supposed to represent the Holy Spirit is actually Semiramis who was the mother of Tammuz (who is represented as Jesus).

The Christian Trinity is now understood. Jesus on the left is actually Tammuz, the dove is Semiramis, the father on the right is Nimrod. **That is the origin of the 'Christian Doctrine of the trinity'**.



# PAGAN CHRISTIAN CELEBRATIONS AND RITUALS

Christmas is a pagan celebration

According to **Ancient Astronomy: An Encyclopaedia of Cosmologies and Myth**: Throughout history, new Christian churches have been placed on the sites of "pagan" temples. Indigenous pagan religious festivals were timed or relabelled as Christian religious festivals.

Some examples are the winter solstice pagan festival being time with Christmas and the summer pagan solstice festival being time with the feast of St. John. <sup>131</sup>



There is no reference at all within the Bible of the exact day or time of year that Jesus was born. <sup>109</sup> The Catholic Encyclopaedia states: "Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church. Irenaeus and Tertullian omit it from their lists of feasts ... The first evidence of the feast is from Egypt." <sup>132</sup>

As well as the birth of many pagan gods (Attis, Mithras, Tammuz etc.), the Winter Solstice occurred on the 25<sup>th</sup> December in the ancient Julian calendar. A five-day pagan harvest festival of Saturnalia devoted to Saturn, the god of agriculture occurred shortly before the winter solstice. The pagans celebrated it with gift exchanges, feasting and excesses. <sup>133</sup>



"Yule" amongst the Nordics was also the celebration of the winter solstice, a celebration of a sun-god.<sup>99</sup> The sun-god that is reborn of the virgin goddess. The god is represented by the sun which "returns" after this darkest night of the year to again bring warmth and fertility to the land.<sup>134</sup>

The many customs associated with Yule are of pagan origin, these include candles, decorated trees, the Yule log, wreaths, pine bough, hot mulled alcoholic drinks, carolling, costume plays, mistletoe. <sup>135</sup> Christmas adopted these customs.

Yule is a twelve-night long celebration which Christmas later adopted.  $^{\rm 134}$ 

Christmas was banned in England until 1660. <sup>136</sup> The Puritans (English Protestants) also battled for centuries trying to ban Christmas through the states in America, and only up until 1870 it became a legally recognized federal holiday. <sup>137</sup> It was considered pagan ungodliness, contained superstitious customs and even linked to Salem's witchcraft. The Puritans argued that it was in compliance with the Pagan saturnalia and the manner of Christmas being observed is highly dishonourable to the name of Christ. <sup>136</sup>



#### Christmas is pagan celebration



The Christmas tree is an old pagan custom and common to most cultures.

The Greeks used the Pine tree denoting their pagan messiah. <sup>86</sup> Pagan Rome used the fir tree denoting their pagan messiah, and in Egypt the palm tree was used denoting their pagan messiah. <sup>109</sup>

Now it is common for fir or evergreen trees to be used for Yule/Christmas. <sup>134</sup>

The Bible refers to this pagan custom and warns you not

to follow this custom :

"Thus saith the LORD, **Learn not the way of the heathen**, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them."

"For the customs of the people are vain: for **one cutteth a tree out of the forest**, the work of the hands of the workman, **with the axe**."

"They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not."

"**They are upright as the palm tree**, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good." Jeremiah 10:2-5 KJV

"The evergreen tree became the symbol of his (Tammuz) never ending life and birth at the winter solstice". Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones, Chronology of the Old Testament <sup>138</sup>

#### Easter is a pagan celebration

The word "Easter" is a transliteration of the Greek word "Astarte", or from the Mesopotamian word "Ishtar". **This is another celebration of the Queen of heaven** (also known as Ashtoreth, **Semiramis**, Isis, Ishtar, <sup>139</sup> Madonna, Mother of god <sup>121</sup>).

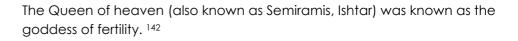
"The celebration of Lent has no basis in Scripture, but rather developed from the pagan celebration of Semiramis's mourning for 40 days over the death of Tammuz (cf. Ezekiel 8:14) before his alleged resurrection---another of Satan's mythical counterfeits." (John MacArthur, Jr., The MacArthur New Testament Commentary: 1 Corinthians, Chicago: Moody, 1984) <sup>140</sup>

"Weeping for Tammuz for a period of 40 days prior to the festival of Ishtar (Easter) to commemorate Ishtar's (Semiramis) having received her son back from the dead ... **The egg became a scared symbol depicting** the mystery of

his 'resurrection'". Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones, Chronology of the Old Testament. <sup>138</sup>

The Catholic Encyclopaedia states "The rabbit is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility" <sup>141</sup>









The pagan cross and the pagan baptism ritual



"But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14

Paul brings in the cross worship in his writings.

The Cross was used by many ancient civilisations e.g. the Egyptians, the Chaldeans (the Babylonians), Greeks and Romans. It comes in many forms. The cross is a representation of the Sun gods (Tammuz, Mithra etc.)

Egyptologist Sir John G. Wilkinson states that the Egyptians "frequently had a small cross suspended to a necklace, or to the collar of their dress." 143

Early Christian apologist (writer, defender) Minicius Felix stated: "Crosses, moreover, we Christians neither venerate nor wish for. You indeed who consecrate gods of wood venerate wooden crosses, perhaps as parts of your gods. For your very standards, as well as your banners, and flags of your camps, what are they but crosses gilded and adorned? Your victorious trophies not only imitate the appearance of a simple cross, but also that of a man affixed to it." 144







Baptism was a pagan ritual performed by the above ancient civilisations. 145

The Church teaches that if someone is not baptised with water, they will not be able to enter heaven. <sup>146</sup> There is no mention of this in the bible. During the ritual (of water being poured on head or full water immersion) a cross was marked on their foreheads.<sup>147</sup> The Christian ritual mimic a pagan ritual. 109

Early church writer Tertullian states in the early third century: "The Devil, whose business it is to pervert the truth, mimics the exact circumstances of the Divine Sacraments in the Mysteries of Mithras. He himself baptizes some, that is to say, his believers and followers; he promises forgiveness of sins from the Sacred Fount and thereby initiates them into the religion of Mithras; ... he brings in the symbol of the Resurrection, and wins the crown with the sword."<sup>83</sup>

#### "Some scholars have claimed the apostle Paul was essentially a



devotee of Greek mystery religions, that we cannot understand the New Testament without understanding the language of the mystery religions. Hardly anyone would now agree." from Article from "Worshipping like pagans?" www.Christianitytoday.com 83

#### The pagan cross and the pagan baptism ritual

Besides Mithraism, some sects of Buddhism have a baptism ritual.

Ernst De Bunsen states: "The Buddhists in Thibet have a water-baptism, Tuisol, preceded by confession of sins." He then states "In a Chinese life of Buddha we read that, ' living at Vaisali, Buddha delivered the baptism which rescues from life and death, and confers salvation.'" <sup>148</sup>

According to the Encyclopaedia of Hinduism, the water in the river ranges has the power to remove your sins. It is a custom for Hindus to flock to the river Ganges and pour some of the river water on themselves or fully immerse themselves in the river. <sup>113</sup>

Scholar R. Robinson states that ancient Egyptian priests initiated candidates into the pagan religion of Isis by bathing candidates in water. <sup>145</sup>

#### Carrying and kissing the statues

The Christian traditions are the pagan traditions that are mentioned in the Old Testament. The procession of carrying statues (idols) from one area to another.



"Some pour out gold from their bags and weigh out silver on the scales; **they hire a goldsmith to make it into a god, and they bow down and worship it.**" Isaiah 46:6 NIV "**They lift it to their shoulders, they carry it**, they set it in its place, and it stands there; it cannot move from its place. If one cries to it, it does not answer or save him from his trouble." Isaiah 46:7 KJV



Clergyman and Author C. Middleton described ancient pagan

processions "Priests in surplices, with wax candles in their hands, carrying upon a pageant or thensa the images of their gods, dressed out in their best clothes; these were usually followed by the principal youth of the place, in white linen vestments or surplices, singing hymns in honor of the god whose festival they were celebrating, accompanied by crowds of all sorts that were initiated in the same religion, all with flambeaux or wax candles in their hands." <sup>149</sup>

Pagan practices of kissing statues (idol) and pictures (icon) are also mentioned:



"I still have 7000 people in Israel who have never bowed down to Baal or kissed that idol." 1 Kings 19:18 ERV



"And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves." Hosea 13:2 NIV

www.researchthetruth.com/christian/ Page | 75

The Mass is a pagan ceremony



'A Catechism of Christian doctrine' states "The Holy Mass is the sacrifice of the body and blood of Jesus Christ, really present on the altar under the appearance of bread and wine, and offered to God for the living and the dead." <sup>150</sup>

The word 'transubstantiation' means a change of substance. The Church teaches that whole substance of the bread and wine is changed into the literal physical body and blood of Christ.

After the adoration of the consecrated "host", the

uplifted hands of the priest pretends to offer to God the very body of the blood of Christ as a sacrifice for the living and the dead. He then pretends to eat him alive and then he gives him to the people to eat him alive. <sup>150</sup>

Reverend Charles Elliot states "The Romanists teach that that bread of which the priest, by consecration, makes Jesus Christ, is turned into the very substance which they adore. By consecration it is not made a representation of our Saviour, or his receptacle, but is turned into his very self... we call it a wafer, they call it Christ entire." <sup>8</sup>



Historian J Bonwick states that followers of Egyptian god Osiris commemorated his death by the Eucharist, eating the sacred cake, after it has been consecrated by the priests, and becomes veritable flesh of his flesh.<sup>151</sup>

Early Christian writer Justin Martyr (100 A.D. - 165 A.D.) states: "Jesus said Do this in commemoration of me; this is my body. And having taken a cup, and returned thanks, he said: This is my blood, and delivered it to them alone. Which thing indeed the evil spirits have taught to be done out of mimicry in the Mysteries and Initiatory rites of Mithra. For you either know, or can know, that bread and a cup of water (or wine) are given out, with certain incantations, in the consecration of the person who is being initiated in the Mysteries of Mithra." <sup>85</sup>



Early Christian writer Tertullian (155 A.D. – 240 A.D.) states "The Eucharist of the Lord and Saviour, as the Magi called Mithra, the second person in their Trinity, or their Eucharistic sacrifice, was always made exactly and in every respect the same as that of the orthodox Christians, for both sometimes used water instead of wine, or a mixture of the two." <sup>85</sup>

In 1836 Reverend J. O'Neill writes a discourse to the Church Parish stating that Transubstantiation is contradictory to the scripture, he states "In the darkest days of heathen priest craft, the human intellect was never more prostrated or domineered over, than by this one doctrine of Transubstantiation; in the grossest barbarism of pagan times, more gross or flagrant idolatry could not be practised than by the Romanist, in bowing down before his wheaten idol at (what they call) the elevation

of the host – worshipping flour and water, as if it were really the God of the Universe"<sup>152</sup>

The Mass is a pagan ceremony

The whole Catholic mass has its similarities with the pagan religions. All the pagan rituals seemed to have been merged into Christianity. The Eucharist once transubstantiated into Jesus is then placed into a "Monstrance" that looks like a sunburst (i.e. representing the sun). The pagan religions mentioned are forms of sun worship, worshipping their sun gods. The section <u>'The Jesus you worship is not the real historical Jesus'</u> demonstrates that the 'Jesus' the Christians are worshipping is not the real historical Jesus but just a Roman name for their sun gods.

Hymn singing and the use of musical instruments was used in many forms of pagan worship. <sup>153</sup> The use of bell, candles, and holy water came from Mithraism. <sup>90</sup>

"We need not shrink from admitting that candles, like incense and lustral water, were commonly employed in pagan worship and in the rites paid to the dead."

"We must not forget that most of these adjuncts to worship, like music, lights, perfumes, ablutions, floral decorations, canopies, fans, screens, bells, vestments, etc. were not identified with any idolatrous cult in

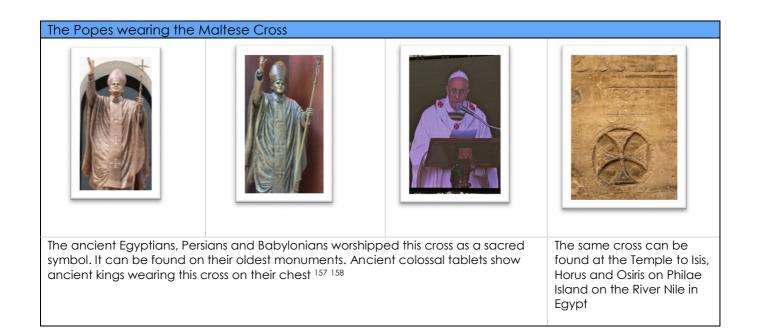


particular; they were common to almost all cults." Catholic Encyclopaedia <sup>154</sup>

According to the Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics: Babylon pagan priests also wore a Mitre hat just like the Roman catholic pope and bishops wear. <sup>155</sup>



The mitre hat was also used in the pagan Mithraic faith. The name Mitre originates from Mithra. <sup>156</sup>



Page | 77

#### What famous people said about Christianity



"Several of the most important doctrinal parts of corrupt **modern Christianity are nothing more than scraps of the Heathen mythologies** of various kinds taught by different nations, long previous to the Christian era" Godfrey Higgins, Historian and English magistrate (1972 – 1833) <sup>97</sup>

"The Christian religion contains nothing but **what Christians hold in common with heathen; nothing new**" Celsus, Greek Philosopher (2<sup>nd</sup> century) <sup>144</sup>

"We Christians neither want nor worship crosses as the Pagans do"

Minucius Felix (Latin apologist author, 2<sup>nd</sup> Century and early 3<sup>rd</sup> century) <sup>144</sup>

"that it was not so much the empire that was brought over to the faith, as the faith that was brought over to the empire; not the Pagans who were converted to Christianity, **but Christianity that was converted to Paganism**" M . Turretin , Christian advocate, 400AD<sup>159</sup>

"It mightily affects me to see how many there were in the earliest times of the Church, who considered it as a capital exploit to lend to heavenly truth the help of their own inventions, in order

that the new doctrine might be more readily received by the wise among the Gentiles. These officious lies, they were wont to say, were devised for a good end" Isaac De Casaubon, Classical scholar and philologist (1559 – 1614)<sup>144</sup>

"The early Christians were charged with being a sect of sun-worshippers" Emperor Hadrian, Roman Emperor (76AD-138AD)<sup>108</sup>



"The gospels are all priestly forgeries over a century after their pretended dates." Joseph Wheless, Historian and Lawyer (1868-1950)<sup>160</sup>

The Christian fathers "deemed it a pious act to employ deception and fraud in support of piety" Johann Lorenz von Mosheim, Church Historian (1693-1755)<sup>161</sup>

"Christianity and Paganism, when rightly understood, differed in nonessential points, but had a common origin, and really were one and the same religion" Ammonius Saccas , Celebrated philosopher, (160AD-242AD) <sup>159</sup>

#### Beware of the Vatican

"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a **woman** sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."

"And the **woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour**, and **decked with gold and precious stones** and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:"

"And upon her forehead was a name written, **Mystery, Babylon The Great**, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth." Revelation 17:3-5 KJV



The 'woman' relates to the Catholic Church. If you look at most of the cardinals / bishops of the Catholic Church they dress either **purple** or **scarlet**. The Catholic Church is decked with **gold and precious stones and pearls.** Mystery, Babylon the great is the Vatican, Rome. <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup>



"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication." Revelation 17:2 KJV This means she (the Vatican Rome) has alliance with the Kings of the earth 16?

This means she (the Vatican, Rome) has alliance with the Kings of the earth. <sup>162</sup>



Have you noticed the symbology on the Pope's clothes, hats, and some décor? The square looking cross, is it the "cross of Christ"? or could it be a cross of a secret cult?

Symbols usually have two meanings, an Inner / esoteric meaning (true meaning understood by a select group of people) and an outer (false) meaning (understood by the masses).<sup>164</sup>



The square looking cross is the Maltese cross (has many variants).

This symbol backdates to ancients times worn by the pagans. <sup>158</sup> It is also the symbol of the Knights of Malta, who are linked with the Knights Templars who became the Freemasons. <sup>165</sup>

The Nazis also used this symbol <sup>166</sup> as well as current leaders of the world. <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> One could presume they are all secretly members of a cult.







#### Pagan idols inside the Vatican

"This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are **seven hills** on which the **woman** sits" Revelation 17:9 NIV

The Vatican (woman) is situated next to seven hills. <sup>163</sup>

The Vatican is full of statues of pagan gods, this is an abomination. To keep these statues in the very heart of the religion (whether in a museum, inside or outside the Vatican) is absurd. Any prophet or real religious leader would have destroyed them out of respect to God.













god Apollo

goddess Venus

god Zeus

god Osiris

god Dionysus

goddess Diana

The Vatican does not adhere to the teachings of the bible:

"Destroy completely all the places on the high mountains, on the hills and under every spreading tree, where the nations you are dispossessing worship their gods."

"Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones and burn their Asherah poles in the fire; cut down the idols of their gods and wipe out their names from those places." Deuteronomy 12:2-3 NIV



The Catholic Church teaches us to call our priests "Father". For example if a priest is called "Matthew" we address him as "Father" or "Father Matthew". This contradicts what the bible teaches:

"And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." Matthew 23:9 KJV

The Obelisks



Have you noticed the obelisk at the Vatican? What is it doing there? The church states it is a sundial <sup>169</sup>. There are obelisks all over the world. You know their outer meanings e.g. sundials, monuments to commemorate presidents, commemoration of victories, commemoration for soldier lost in wars etc. But these are all outer meaning. The inner



meanings are that these monuments built for their sun gods (sun worship). This practice dates back to ancient days. <sup>170</sup>

They are mentioned by name in the Old Testament:

"He shall break the obelisks of Heliop'olis which is in the land of Egypt; and the temples of the gods of Egypt he shall burn with fire." Jeremiah 43:13 RSV

Even similar dimensions are stated in the old testament:

"King Nebuchadnezzar made an image of gold, sixty cubits (feet) high and six cubits (feet) wide, and set it up on the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon." Daniel 3:1 NIV



Paris



Washington



London



Argentina



Spain

#### The Blasphemous Vatican



"Sunday is our mark of authority... **the church is above the Bible**, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that fact" (Catholic Record of London, Ontario Sept 1, 1923)<sup>171</sup>

"The Pope has the power to change times, to abrogate laws, and to dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ. The Pope has the authority and often exercised it, to dispense with the command of Christ." (Decretal, de Tranlatic Episcop. Ferraris' Ecclesiastical Dictionary 1755) <sup>172</sup>

"**The Pope** is of so great dignity, and so exalted that he **is not a mere man**, **but as it were God** and the vicar of God. The pope is of so great dignity and power that he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws." (Lucius Ferraris, " Prompta Bibliotheca" Vol VI) <sup>173</sup>

"The Catholic Church has officially debunked a literal interpretation of **the Creation according to Genesis as 'Utter nonsense'** "– Genesis is 'nonsense', Sunday Times December 6, 1987. By Nic Van Oudtshoorn <sup>174</sup>

"**The Pope gives his blessing to natural selection** – though man's soul remains beyond science's reach." – Vatican Thinking Evolves, TIME magazine, Monday 04 November 1996, James Collins <sup>174</sup>





"the Pope said 'Fresh knowledge leads to recognition of the theory of evolution as more than just a hypothesis." Pope Bolsters Church's Support For Scientific View of Evolution, October 25 1996, John Tagliabue <sup>175</sup>

"The sinner that ventures directly to Christ may come with dread and apprehension of his wrath: but let him only employ the mediation of the Virgin with her Son and **she has only to show that Son the breasts that gave him suck and his wrath will immediately be appeased**." The Catholic Laymann, July, 1856<sup>174</sup>

"Many things...are asked from God, and are not granted; they are asked from MARY, and are obtained" The Glories of Mary, page 130, St. Alphonsus De' Liguori, 1852 <sup>176</sup>

"At the command of Mary all obey, even God", The Glories of Mary, page 146, St. Alphonsus De' Liguori, 1852 <sup>176</sup>

#### You were forbidden to own or question the bible



With all the Bible forgeries and contradictions people started to question the bible. **New laws were introduced.** You were forbidden to own a bible, or even translate the bible into your own language. If anyone did they would be executed.

**Decree of the Council of Toulouse (1229 C.E.):** "We prohibit also that the laity should be permitted to have the books of the Old or New Testament; ... but we most strictly forbid their having any translation of these books." <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup>



Ruling of the Council of Tarragona of 1234 C.E.: "No one may possess the books of the Old and New Testaments in the Romance language, and if anyone possesses them he must turn them over to the local bishop within eight days after promulgation of this decree, so that they may be burned." <sup>104</sup>

Proclamations at the Ecumenical Council of Constance in 1415 C.E.: Oxford professor, and theologian John Wycliffe, was the first (1380 C.E.) to translate the New Testament into English to "it helpeth Christian men to study the Gospel in that tongue in which they know best Christ's sentence." For this "heresy" Wycliffe was posthumously condemned by Arundel, the archbishop of Canterbury. By the Council's decree "Wycliffe's bones were exhumed and publicly burned and the ashes were thrown into the Swift River." <sup>179</sup>

Fate of William Tyndale in 1536 C.E.: William Tyndale was burned at the stake for translating the Bible into English. <sup>179</sup> He was considered a heretic by the Roman Catholic church. He was then sentenced to death by strangulation and then being burnt at the stake. <sup>180</sup>



The Catholic Church modified the Ten commandments

The figures, the statues, the pictures you have of Virgin Mary, Jesus, the Saints and the crucifixes are all idols. See section <u>'Why do you have idols?'</u>

The Catholic Church has changed the Ten Commandments <sup>100</sup> so they can worship their idols.

Excerpt from the beginning of **the original Ten Commandments** found in Exodus (20:1-17 KJV) given to Moses:

- 1. Thou shalt have no **other gods** before me.
- 2. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.
- 3. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;
- **4.** Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
- 5. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.





Excerpt from the beginning of **Catholic Church Ten** commandments <sup>100</sup>

- 1. I am the LORD thy God. Thou shalt have no **strange gods** before Me.
- 2. Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain.
- 3. Remember to keep holy the Sabbath day.

Firstly did you notice they changed the wording from "no other gods" to "no strange gods", I guess their other gods are not strange to them.

Did you notice that the

Catholic Church version removed the two very important commandments (commandment 1 and 2) about idol worship i.e. anything that is made and is made to represent someone or something, to own it or bow down to it.



How many times have you seen the Pope and all the cardinals' bow down to statues of Jesus and the Virgin Mary. They are doing exactly what the original Ten Commandments forbade us.

Possessing one of these statues (idols) how great or small is bad enough.

The commandment (5) on the Sabbath, they modified it. In Exodus it says to remember the Sabbath day (which day it is), then to keep it holy. They removed the 'remember the Sabbath day' so they could move the Sabbath from Saturday to **Sun**day.

Father Thomas Enright, CSSR, President of Redemptorist College, Missouri, in a lecture at Hartford, Kansas, February 18, 1884: "Prove to me from the Bible alone that I am bound to keep Sunday Holy. There is no such law in the bible. It is a law of the holy Catholic Church alone. The Bible says 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy'. The Catholic Church says, 'No. By my divine power I abolish the Sabbath day and command you to keep holy the first day of the week.' And Io! The entire civilized world bows down in reverent obedience to the command of the Holy Catholic Church." <sup>171</sup>

### A Chronology of some of the Catholic Church heresies

Description Making the sign of the cross came about during the murderous reign of pagan Constantine. <sup>104</sup>		
Wax candles introduced into the churches. <sup>104</sup>		
Sabbath abolished and introduced Sunday service. 181		
The first recorded date of the <b>celebration of Christmas</b> . <sup>104</sup>		
Veneration of angels and dead saints and use of images. <sup>104</sup>		
The Mass as a daily celebration <sup>104</sup>		
The Worship of Mary, the term 'mother of god' is applied to her by the Council of Ephesus.		
<sup>104</sup> This worship & term contradicts her words: Luke 1:46-49		
Priests began to dress differently from the laymen and accepting special veneration		
Extreme Unction (Last rites or Last Sacrament) to those who are near death. <sup>104</sup>		
The doctrine of <b>Purgatory</b> is formally established by Gregory I. <sup>104</sup>		
The <b>Latin language</b> is used in prayer and worship by Gregory I. <sup>104</sup>		
Prayers directed to Mary, dead saints and angels. <sup>104</sup>		
The <b>title of Pope</b> or Universal bishop is first used. First given to Boniface III by Emperor		
Phocas. <sup>104</sup>		
The <b>kissing of the Popes feet</b> began with Constantine. <sup>104</sup>		
The <b>Temporal power of the Popes</b> , conferred by Pepin, King of France <sup>104</sup>		
Worship of the cross, religious images/icons, and relics <sup>104</sup>		
Holy Water, mixed with a pinch of salt and blessed by a priest. <sup>104</sup>		
The worship of St Joseph <sup>104</sup>		
Baptism of bells instituted by Pope John XIV <sup>104</sup>		
<b>Canonization of dead saints</b> (declaring a person is a saint when he/she dies) first by Pope John XV		
104		
Fasting of Fridays and during Lent <sup>104</sup>		
Celibacy of the Priesthood decreed by Pope Gregory VII <sup>104</sup>		
The <b>rosary or prayer beads</b> introduced invented by Peter the Hermit instituted by the		
Council of Verona. <sup>104</sup>		
Sale of indulgences, where the permit to commit sin is purchased from the local priest. <sup>104</sup>		
<b>Transubstantiation</b> was proclaimed by Pope Innocent III <sup>104</sup> – (The conversion of the substance of		
the Eucharistic elements into the body and blood of Christ at consecration, only the appearances of bread and		
wine still remaining. <sup>182</sup> )		
Confession of sins to a priest instead of God instituted by Pope Innocent III in Lateran		
Council. 104		
Adoration of the Wafer decreed by Pope Honorius III 104		
The <b>Bible forbidden to laymen</b> and placed on the Index of Forbidden books by the		
council of Valencia. 104		
The Scapular invented by English monk. <sup>104</sup>		
The Cup forbidden to the people at communion by Council of Constance. <sup>104</sup>		
<b>Purgatory proclaimed as an official dogma</b> by the Council of Florence. <sup>104</sup>		
The Doctrine of the Seven Sacraments is affirmed. <sup>104</sup>		
The Ave Maria (part of the last half was completed 50 years later and approved by Pope		
Sixtus IV at the end of the 16 Century) <sup>104</sup>		
Jesuit Order founded by Loyola. <sup>104</sup>		
Tradition declared of equal authority with the Bible by the Council of Trent. (Tradition is human		
teaching rather than following exactly the commandments; what the Pharisees did and Jesus condemned) <sup>104</sup>		
The <b>Apocryphal books were added to the Bible</b> also by the Council of Trent. <sup>104</sup>		
Creed of Pope Pius IV imposed as the official creed. <sup>104</sup>		
Immaculate Conception of the Virgin May, proclaimed by Pope Pius IX <sup>104</sup>		
Immaculate Conception of the Virgin May, proclaimed by Pope Pius IX. <sup>104</sup> Infallibility of the Pope proclaimed by the Vatican Council of 1870. <sup>104</sup>		

Constantine and the Catholic Church



Constantine was a Roman Emperor from 306 to 337 A.D. <sup>183</sup>He was acknowledged as a Roman God (as were all Roman emperors)<sup>184</sup>

Constantine was a lifelong pagan that held the title "Pontifex Maximus" which literally means "High Priest". He was a high priest of the pagan sun gods. 185

Decades ago Emperor Diocletian had divided the Roman Empire. This resulted in a series of conflicts between the co-emperors of the Roman Empire. 186

The night before the battle of Milvian Bridge (against Emperor Maxentius), Constantine had allegedly seen a vision from the 'Christian God' while was marching with his army. He looked up to the sun and saw a cross of light above with the greek words "Ev Τούτω Nika" translated "Through this sign you shall conquer". 183, 187 The following night he allegedly had a dream in which Jesus Christ appeared to him with the same sign and commanded and explained to him that the cross should the sign against his enemies. Constantine summoned his goldsmiths and workers in precious stones to build a Labarum with the sign he saw ("Chi-Rho" symbol, looks like the letters XP put together). He ordered the painting of this sign on the shields of his soldiers. He later on went on and won the battle against his enemies. 183

#### Christianity becomes the state religion of Rome

The Roman Empire was under threat by the division of the empire, internal and religious discord, outward pressure of the barbarians (people who did not belong to the great civilisations; Greek, Roman, Christian). The great Spirit/power of Rome was fast departing. Christianity seemed like the only efficient power for a political reformation of the Empire. 188

Idolatry also had outlived itself in the Roman Empire, Christianity could breathe new life into it, as the Christians were following already pagan traditions instituted by Saint Paul. 188



Prior to this, Christians were persecuted under the Roman Empire for centuries. Constantine stopped the persecution of the Christians and improved the condition of slaves. Even though he was promoting Christianity, he himself wasn't practising it. 188

Historian J L Mosheim states "The Christian bishops introduced, with but slight alterations, into the Christian worship, those rites and institutions by which formerly the Greeks and Romans and others had manifested their piety and reverence toward their imaginary deities; supposing that the people would more readily embrace Christianity if they perceived the rites handed down to them from their fathers still existing unchanged among the Christians, and saw that Christ and the martyrs were worshipped in the same manner as formerly their gods were." 189

Pagan statues (of gods) were re-labelled. Isis and Horus became Mary and Jesus. <sup>190</sup> Statues of Jupiter were re-labelled to Saint Peter. Just like the one in the Vatican where millions of visitors touch and kiss its feet. <sup>191</sup> You can tell it is a sun god by the sun disk behind its head.

Romulus and Remus re-labelled to the great martyrs Cosmas and Damian. <sup>192</sup> Hermes becomes Christ the good shepherd. 158



The Council of Nicea



The early centuries after Jesus Christ existed there were a group of people called the Ebonites, who believed Jesus was the Messiah (foretold by the Old Testament), and they observed the Law of Moses. They did not believe Jesus was divine, but a prophet. <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> Similar beliefs were from another group of people called the Elcesaites/ Elkasaites (Elxai). <sup>195</sup>

There were also groups that had **different views** i.e. that Jesus was human and not divine, that Jesus was divine and not human, some thought he had two different natures (one human and one divine).<sup>196</sup>

At the time of Constantine, there were many views of Jesus. Notably there were bishops who were arguing/debating regarding the matter of Jesus' divinity and the 'Doctrine of the Trinity'.

**Presbyter (priest/elder) Arius –** Emphasized the supremacy and uniqueness of God the Father. The Father alone is the Almighty and is infinite and greater than the Son. Christ was a kind of second-tier god, subordinate to God and inferior to God in every respect. **This belief is known as Arianism.** Arius was later on excommunicated after his belief was rejected by the council. <sup>196</sup>

**Bishop Alexander & Athanasius** – Maintained the view that Jesus the Son of God was divine in the same sense as the Father, and was co-eternal with the Father, otherwise he could not be a true Son. <sup>196</sup>

Constantine invited 1,800 bishops of the Christian church to the council of Nicaea. The attendees were about 250 bishops. **The council rejected Arianism**. The outcome of this was the decree made by the council known as **the Nicene Creed (325 A.D)**. <sup>197</sup> The

creed was updated later in 381.A.D.<sup>1</sup>

"The majority of modern-day Christian writers suppress the truth about the development of their religion and conceal Constantine's efforts to curb **the disreputable character of the presbyters who are now called 'Church Fathers'**." Catholic Encyclopaedia <sup>94</sup> We believe in one God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, begotten of the Father before all worlds (æons),

CREED OF 381 A.D.

Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father; by whom all things were made;

who for us men, and for our salvation, came down **from heaven**, and was incarnate **by the Holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary**, and was made man;

he was crucified for us under Pontius Pilate, and suffered, and was buried, and the third day he rose again, according to the Scriptures, and ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father; from thence he shall come again, with glory, to judge the quick and the dead.;

whose kingdom shall have no end.

And in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and Giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father, who with the Father and the Son together is worshiped and glorified, who spake by the prophets.

In one holy catholic and apostolic Church; we acknowledge one baptism for the remission of sins; we look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen. <sup>1</sup>

The Dead Saints



The Catholic Encyclopaedia states that believers are "to worship God and then to pray, first to Saint Mary, and the holy apostles, and the holy martyrs, and all God's saints, that they would intercede for them to God. In this way they learned to look up to the saints in heaven with feelings of confidence and affection, to consider them as friends and protectors, and to implore their aid in the hour of distress, with the hope that God would grant to the patron what he might otherwise refuse to the supplicant." <sup>198</sup>

This is not biblical at all and was not taught by any of the prophets. This is an invention of the Catholic Church. These saints are avatars of pagan gods. <sup>80</sup>

As mentioned in the section '<u>Christianity becomes the state religion of Rome</u>', pagan statues (of gods) were relabelled.

R. Graves, a mythographer, classicist states: "the Goddess Venus became St. Venere; the Goddess Artemis, St. Artemidos; the Gods Mercury and Dionysus, St. Mercourios and Dionysus; the Sun-god Helios, St. Elias." <sup>199</sup>

Historian H.R. Hays mentions "Since **the Babylonians had some five thousands gods**, there were plenty to choose from. Many of these were duplications of the same basic divine entity;" <sup>200</sup>

Historian Henry S Williams states: "Every month and every day of the month was under the protection of a particular divinity." <sup>201</sup>

The gods of Babylon became the gods of Rome, and their names changed. <sup>202</sup>

According to Durant the Roman's word for god was "Deus" which also meant Saint.  $^{\rm 203}$ 

The statistics above (Catholic Church Saint's Feast Days) are a modest count (taken from catholic.org) of the saint days (feast days) per month celebrated, and the number is increasing per year. <sup>204</sup>

According to Historian Durant there were gods of every need, never had a religion had so many gods. 203

Durant records of different gods <sup>203</sup>	Catholic church Saints (Patron saints)
god of <b>fertility</b>	St Anthony, St Anne patron saints of infertility <sup>205</sup>
god of <b>gardens</b>	St Phocas patron saint of gardens <sup>205</sup>
god of <b>healing</b>	St Cuthbert, Virgin Mary patron saints of <b>healing</b> . <sup>205</sup>
god of <b>joy</b>	St Philip Neri, patron saint of <b>joy</b> <sup>206</sup>
god of <b>medicine</b>	St Cosmas and Damian patron saint of <b>medicine</b> <sup>205</sup>
god of <b>merchants</b>	St Francis of Assisi patron saint of merchants <sup>135</sup>
god of <b>orators</b>	St John Chyrsostom patron saint of <b>Orators</b> <sup>207</sup>
god of <b>rain</b>	St Agricola of Avignon patron saint of <b>rain</b> <sup>208</sup>
god of <b>war</b>	St Michael patron saint of <b>war</b> <sup>209</sup>
god of <b>wealth</b>	St Paschal Baylon patron saint of wealth <sup>210</sup>
god of <b>wine</b>	St Vincent of Saragossa patron saint of Wine 211
god of pregnant <b>women</b>	St Gerard of Majella patron saint of pregnant women <sup>212</sup>



The saints you are praying to are avatars of pagan gods. Prayer to the saints is known as hagiolatry. <sup>213</sup>

Catholic Church Saint's Feast Days				
Month	Jan	Feb	Mar	April
No. of Saint Day	498	413	357	364
Month	May	Jun	Jul	Aug
No. of Saint Day	439	462	452	436
Month	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
No. of Saint Day	488	488	433	321
Total	Total 5151			

Legend of the Saints



Below are excerpts taken from the Catholic Encyclopaedia <sup>214</sup> " Under the term legend the modern concept would include every untrue tale... by the word legend, **at the time when the concept arose, included both truth and fiction.** 

The legenda included facts which were historically genuine, as well as narrative which we now class as unhistorical legend.

Since the days of the martyrs, the Church recalled to mind her famous dead in the prayers of the Mass and in the Office, by commemorating the names noted in the martyrologies and making mention of incidents in their lives and martyrdom...

the stories of the saints were supplemented and embellished by the people according to their primitive theological conceptions and inclinations, the legend became to a large extent fiction...

the Church now recognizes the legend rather as a popular story, since the populace are always more impressed by the extraordinary and the grotesque. The legend has thus come to be regarded merely as a fictitious religious tale.

The legend considers the saint as a kind of lord of the elements, who commands the water, rain, fire, mountain, and rock; he changes, enlarges, or diminishes objects; flies through the air; delivers from dungeon and gallows; takes part in battles, and even in martyrdom is invulnerable; animals, the wildest and the most timid, serve him (e.g. the stories of the bear as a beast of burden; the ring in the fish; the frogs becoming silent, etc.); his birth is glorified by a miracle; a voice, or letters, from Heaven proclaim his identity; bells ring of themselves; the heavenly ones enter into personal intercourse with him (betrothal of Mary); he speaks with the dead and beholds heaven, hell, and purgatory; forces the Devil to release people from compacts; he is victorious over dragons; etc. **Of all this the authentic Christian narratives know nothing.** But whence then does this world of fantastic concepts arise? A glance at the pre-Christian religious narratives will dispel every doubt. **All these stories are anticipated by the Greek chroniclers, writers of myths, collectors of strange tales, neo-Platonism, and neo-Pythagorism.** 



Like the myth (the explanatory fable of nature) and the doctrinal fable, it has its independent religious and hortatory importance. The legend claims to show the auxiliary power of the supernatural, and thus indicate to the people a "saviour" in every need. The worshipper of divinity, the hero-worshipper, is assured of the supernatural protection to which he has established a claim.



Hellenism had already recognized this characteristic of the religious fable...**popular illusions found their way from Hellenism to Christianity**, whose struggles in the first three centuries certainly produced an abundance of heroes.

it became easy to transfer to the Christian martyrs the conceptions which the ancients held concerning their heroes. This transference was promoted by the numerous cases in which Christian saints became the successors of local deities, and Christian worship supplanted the ancient local worship. This explains the great number of similarities between gods and saints.

legends repeat the conceptions found in the pre-Christian religious tales... **the legend is not Christian, only Christianized.**"

#### The not so pious popes

A selection of some of the infamous popes and a summary of their history whilst ruling the Catholic Church. The popes in the last decades have better P.R. (public relations) keeping their image intact.

Dates ruling	Роре	Historical information	
896-897	Pope Stephen VI (VII)	He had Pope Formosus's body exhumed and put on trial (Cadaver Synod). After the trial he cut three of Formosus fingers and threw his body in to the river. <sup>215</sup>	
955-964	Pope John XII	There seemed to be no sin he did or would not commit. He ran a brothel, committed many acts of incest, blinded a cardinal, castrated another, murdered, gambled, invokied pagan gods and demons. <sup>216</sup> . He was also bisexual and made a pact with the devil. <sup>217</sup>	
999-1003	Pope Sylvester II	Made a pact with the devil, learnt sorcery <sup>218</sup>	
1032-1048	Pope Benedict IX	He was described as vile, foul, execrable, and a 'demon from Hell in the disguise of a priest'. He was accused of many vile adulteries and murders. He was accused of rapes, murders, sodomy, bestiality and many other unspeakable acts. <sup>216</sup>	
1198-1216	Pope Innocent III	Instituted the Inquisition and launched a crusade to combat heresy. All non Catholics would be victims. Great numbers of innocent people were murdered under is reign of terror. He decreed that Jews were to wear a distinguished badge for means of identification. <sup>219</sup>	





1227-1241	Pope Gregory IX	The Inquisitional law replaced the common law of tradition "innocent until proven guilty" with "guilty until proven innocent". The accused were denied any right of counsel. A suspected friendship with a convicted heretic was also a crime. <sup>216</sup> <sup>220</sup>
1243-1254	Pope Innocent IV	He gave permission for the Inquisition to use torture to reveal the truth.
1471-1484	Pope Sixtus IV	He ordered all copies of the Jewish Talmud to be burnt. <sup>221</sup> . Bi-sexual, Incest, Sodomy, whore mongering, ill-advised acts of violence.
		217
1492-1503	Pope Alexander VI	Raped, incest, sold his soul and body to the devil, bought the papacy (all at the office of Vatican) <sup>222</sup>
1550 – 1555	Pope Julius III	Sodomy, Incest. He elevated to the cardinalate a young boy who was giving infamous pleasures to the Pope. He appointed numerous handsome teenage boys as cardinals, and allegedly enjoyed bring them together for orgies. <sup>217</sup>
1939-1958	Pope Pius XII	Signed a treaty with the Nazis. <sup>223</sup> Organised ratlines (escape routes) for Nazis. <sup>224</sup>
1963-1978	Pope Paul VI	Was involved in the ratlines (escape routes for Nazis) <sup>225</sup> Heretical and Blasphemous. <sup>226</sup>

Book burning



In 325 A.D. Constantine sent a letter to all the churches which included the following statement:

"that all the writings of Arius, wherever they be found, shall be delivered to be burned with fire, in order that not only his wicked and 'evil doctrine' may be destroyed, but also that the memory of himself and of his doctrine may be blotted out, that there may not by any means remain to him remembrance in the world. Now this also I ordain, that if any one shall be found secreting any writing composed by Arius, and shall not forthwith deliver up and burn it with fire, his punishment shall be death; for as soon as he is caught in this he shall suffer capital punishment by beheading without delay." <sup>94</sup>

So all traces of Arius' view of Jesus (not being coequal with God the Father) was to be destroyed. Below are some booking burning incidents that have been recorded in history. There are most probably more that have not been recorded or blotted out of history.

Dates Ruled	Vatican Ruler	Book booking
1394-1423	Pope	In 1415, The church takes another extraordinary step to destroy all
	Benedict XIII	knowledge of two ancient second century Jewish books that is believed
		to contain the 'true name of Jesus Christ' <sup>94</sup>
1394-1423	Роре	Destroyed Jewish books that held information on the real Jesus Christ,
	Benedict XIII	the Mar Yesu and the Book of Elxai <sup>94</sup>
1420-98	Various	Tomas de Torquemada (Spanish Grand Inquisitor) responsible for the
	Popes ruling	elimination of 6,000 Talmud volumes at Salamanca (Spain) alone. 94





1492-1503	Роре	Orders all copies of the Jewish Talmud to be destroyed. 94
	Alexander VI	
1550-1555	Pope Julius III	1554, The Catholic Solomon Romano, burned thousands of Hebrew scrolls <sup>94</sup>
1559	Various Popes ruling	1559, Every Hebrew book (included hundreds of copies of the Old Testament, many ancient original handwritten documents) in the city of Prague was confiscated by order of the pope. <sup>94</sup>

#### A brief reminder of the Inquisitions

The Inquisition was devised to combat heresy within Christianity. <sup>227</sup> If anyone's views opposed or stood against the Catholic Church, they would be deemed as heretics and executed by fire without pity. <sup>188</sup> <sup>228</sup> Neither age or sex made a difference, women and children and old men were tortured. <sup>229</sup> Jews and Muslims were also punished. <sup>230</sup> The Inquisitions commenced on 1231 A.D. and lasted roughly 500 years. <sup>231</sup>





"The Inquisition was the most Infamous and devilish thing in human history. It was devised by Popes, and used by them for 500 years to maintain their power." "Think of Monks and Priests, in holy garments, directing, with heartless cruelty and inhuman brutality, the work of Torturing and burning alive Innocent men and women, and doing it in the name of Christ by the direct order of the 'Vicar of Christ'" Henry H. Halley", Halley's bible handbook. <sup>232</sup>

H Ellerbe writes that "Victims were rubbed with lard or grease and slowly roasted alive. Ovens built to kill people, made infamous in twentieth century Nazi Germany

were first used by the Christian Inquisition in Eastern Europe. Victims were thrown into a pit full of snakes and buried alive."

One particularly gruesome torture involved turning a large dish full of mice upside down on the victim's naked stomach. A fire was then lit on top of the dish causing the mice to panic and burrow into the stomach." <sup>220</sup>

#### A brief reminder of the Crusades



The church commissioned the infamous crusades in 1096 and they lasted till 1487.<sup>233</sup> The crusades rampaged through parts of Europe which includes France, Poland, Spain, Hungry etc. to parts of the Middle East which included Turkey, Lebanon, Syria and Jerusalem. <sup>234</sup> The purpose of the crusades was to spread Christianity and reclaim Jerusalem from the Muslims who coexisted peacefully with the Christians and the Jews who lived there.<sup>235, 236</sup> The crusaders received plenary indulgences from the church, meaning they would not have to account for the sins they were about to commit.<sup>237</sup>

"they took the city by assault, and put the garrison and inhabitants to the sword without distinction. The brave were not protected by arms, nor the timid by submission; neither age nor sex were spared; infants perished by the same sword that pierced the supplicating mother." <sup>238</sup> The History of the Christian Church -, William Jones

"Carrion was openly dressed," says Mills, "and human flesh was eaten in secret. Cannibalism was carried to a great extent by the lowest of the low ... they liked nothing so well to eat as the roasted flesh of their enemies" <sup>239</sup> Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler

"their more appropriate title would have been that of *wolves*; for, wherever they came, **they robbed and pillaged without either regard to justice or mercy**;" <sup>238</sup> The History of the Christian Church - William Jones



#### A brief reminder of the Crusades



"The Crusades form one of the maddest episodes in history... Millions perished in battle, hunger, or disease; and every atrocity the imagination can conceive disgraced the warriors of the Cross." <sup>239</sup> Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler

"'mingled with **their devotion** a brutal license **of rapine**, **prostitution and drunkenness** ... 'in tumultuous scenes of **debauchery**,' and **pillage**, **violation**, and **murder** were everywhere left as the traces of their passage.'" <sup>239</sup> Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler

"Such was the conquest of Jerusalem by **the bloody warriors of the cross**. There is no blacker chapter in the world's history; ... and truth brands alike the soldiers and their chiefs as the vilest horde of pious savages that ever polluted the earth." <sup>239</sup>

Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler

"'The scenes of female violation,' says Mills, 'need not be described.' ... that the deeds of darkness,

fornication, adultery, and incest, were perpetrated in open day; and that noble matrons and holy nuns were polluted by the grooms and peasants of the Catholic camp ..."<sup>239</sup>

Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler

"The Crusaders ate, drank, and indulged in the wildest debauchery... They slaughtered all the inhabitants who did not escape by suicide, and devoured their flesh; and it is even said that human flesh was publicly exposed for sale in the Christian camp. The streets ran with blood until ferocity was tired."<sup>239</sup> Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler



"The Crusaders acted like wild beasts, and turned the city of the sepulchre of Christ into a hell of rapine,

murder and lust ... The Christians abused the victory by filling Jerusalem with blood and carnage." <sup>239</sup> Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler



"Amid the pursuits of piety and murder, the Crusaders did not neglect to enrich themselves. **Each soldier became the owner of any house at whose portal he set his buckler. The treasures of the mosques were devoted to the Church.**" <sup>239</sup>

Crimes of Christianity Chapter IX - The Crusades G W Foote & J M Wheeler

"**The Soldiers of Christ** fell upon Constantinople with a vengeance, **raping**, **pillaging and burning the city**... To the Pope, the rape of Constantinople was just punishment for not submitting to the Roman Catholic church." <sup>220</sup>

The Dark side of Christianity, H Ellerbe

"From the birth of Popery in 606, to the present time, it is estimated by careful and credible historians, that **more than Fifty Millions of the human family, have been slaughtered for the crime of heresy** by popish persecutors, an average of more than forty thousand religious murders for every year of the existence of Popery." <sup>240</sup> History of Romanism, From the Earliest Corruptions of Christianity, 1870, John Dowling, D.D.



#### Ezekiel's prophecy of Gog and Magog

'Gog and Magog', enemies (a large number are) of God's people who are supposed to come at the end of times and lead God's people into destruction are first mentioned in the book of Ezekiel.<sup>241</sup> Ezekiel, who is an Old Testament prophet is also known as 'Dhul-Kifl' in Islam.

Televangelists are misinterpreting the prophecies stating Gog and Magog will soon come, but they are already here and have been here for centuries.

"Son of man, set your face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him" Ezekiel 38:2 RSV

Meshech and Tubal is where present day Georgia is and some surrounding areas. Magog is upwards from that area where present day Russia is, stretching as far as into parts of Europe and as far as into Mongolia. <sup>242</sup>

Historian W. Howitt states "Magog, Tubal, Mesech ... became the ancestors of the great sclavonic or Sarmatian families. The name of Magog still existing in the appellations (geographic area) of Mogli, Monguls, Mongolians; those of Tubal and Mesech in Tobolski, Moschici; and Moscow." <sup>243</sup>

According to Ezekiel, Gog is from the land of Magog but is the ruler/prince of Meshech and Tubal (where modern day Georgia and some surrounding areas). Georgia, parts of Kazakhstan and parts of Russia later on in history became known as Khazaria. The inhabitants of Khazaria were known as the Khazars. <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> Historian J.B. Bury states the Khazars were a heathen people who converted to Judaism in the eight century for political motives. Judaism was a reputable religion with sacred books which both Christians and Muslims respected. Such a move elevated them above the heathen barbarians and secured them against the Caliph of Islam and Emperor of Christianity. <sup>246</sup>

Such a conversion to Judaism is unique in history. Bury also states the leader of the Khazars allowed the mass of his people to abide in their heathendom and worship their idols. <sup>246</sup>

The majority of today's Jews are not descendants of the twelve tribes of Israel (Jacob), they are merely converts. Over the centuries they have multiplied, they have spread out across the many nations and have interbred with most nations.

#### The Invasion of Gog and Magog

"and say, Thus says the Lord GoD: Behold, I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal;" "and I will turn you about, and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you forth, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company, all of them with buckler and shield, wielding swords;" Ezekiel 38:3-4 RSV

God is saying He is against them but He will bring out with all their great numbers, and full armour and artillery.

"After many days you will be mustered; in the latter years you will go against the land that is restored from war, the land where people were gathered from many nations upon the mountains of Israel, which had been a continual waste; its people were brought out from the nations and now dwell securely, all of them." Ezekiel 38:8 RSV

The land is Palestine and the original Israelites who lived in Palestine had been dispersed (living in exile) after several invasions (Assyrian, Babylonians etc.) They came back and lived safely, these Israelites (known as Palestinians) either remained Jewish, or had converted to Christianity or Islam. They were of that land Palestine and were still the seed of Abraham. After World War II the leaders of the world (who are most probably descendants of Gog and Magog but pose as Christians) **mustered** and sent the European Jews (descendants of the Khazars i.e. Gog and Magog) to Palestine. The main invasion started.





#### The Full invading army

#### "Persia, Cush, and Put are with them, all of them with shield and helmet;"

"Gomer and all his hordes; Beth-togar'mah from the uttermost parts of the north with all his hordes—many peoples are with you." Ezekiel 38:5-6 RSV

The above verse states who else will be in their army.

The table below shows you the number of Jews from the mentioned above lands that went to Israel and joined the descendants of Gog and Magog (i.e. becoming Israeli citizens)

Biblical name	Countries relating to 69	Jewish Immigration to Israel & their origin from 1948-2000 247	Israelis living in Israel & their origin (2008 Census) 248
Persia (Madai)	Iran	75,968	141,600
Cush *	Egypt	30,100 **	57,500
Put	Libya	35,807	69,000
	Algeria & Tunisia	77,347	134,900
	Morocco	266,089	493,200
Beth-togar'mah	Turkey	60,257	78,100
Magog & Gomer	U.S.S.R (including Ukraine)	1,089,492	892,400

\* Cush is not modern day Ethiopia as Modern day evangelists are currently teaching. See section <u>'Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return'</u> for more information.

\*\* includes Sudan figures.

According to the Historical Dictionary of the Arab-Israeli Conflict "All ablebodied Jewish citizens of Israel over the age of 18 are required to serve in the Israel Defense Forces (IDF). The normal period of service is three years for men and two years for women. Subsequently, many soldiers are obligated to serve in their respective units until they reach the age of 40 to 49."<sup>249</sup>



The above quote shows you that Jews from the other lands would have joined the Israeli (Gog and Magog) Army (IDF) as stated in Ezekiel 38:5-6.

The statistics above are not fully complete as it does not include the full hordes of Gomer, see next section. The above statistics only concentrate on post World War II immigration, i.e. not post World War I - a time when there was immigration, but far less.

#### They are mostly related

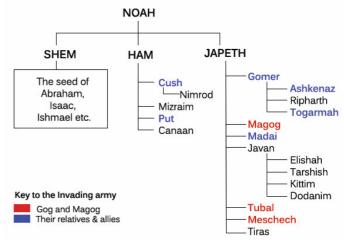
In Israel there are 3 main types of Jewish communities.

The **Mizrahi Jews** are known as the oriental Jews (Middle east & Persia etc.) which includes Libya, Algeria, Tunisia, Iran, Turkey etc.

The **Ashkenazi Jews** are from Russia and Europe. The **Sephardic Jews** are the Jews from Spain, Portugal and anywhere not of Ashkenazi origin. <sup>250</sup>

Interesting enough according to the biblical genealogy, Magog's nephew was called **Ashkenaz**.

Ezekiel 38:6 says "**Gomer and all his hordes**;", which means all his large groups, which would probably include his decedents. Notably one of his children is called Ashkenaz, which would explain why Israel has a large amount of Ashkenazi Jews, they are mostly the descendants of Gomer.



Source: Genesis 10:1-10 KJV

#### The Televangelists' false teaching of the Ezekiel prophecy

"You will say, 'I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting peopleall of them living without walls and without gates and bars.'" Ezekiel 38:11 NIV

#### The False teachings of the Prophecy

Jack Van Impe states "Russia marches against Israel (modern day) and all the Arab hordes, and china, and the oriental, all march with probably Putin because he is already making friends with Iran, and Egypt and Syria." <sup>251</sup>

Hal Lindsey believes Modern day Israel will be attacked by Modern day Russia. Iran is going to lead a great confederacy of Muslim people who are North African, black Africans. These include Egypt, Libya, Algeria, Morocco, Tunisia, Mauritania and many more Muslim nations.<sup>252</sup>

Televangelists are teaching the prophecy refers to current day Israel, that Gog and Magog will invade current day Israel.

The prophecy states 'I will (God will send Gog and Magog to) invade a land of unwalled villages ... all of them living without walls and without gates and bars...'

How could the above verse refer to modern day Israel? when it is one of the most powerful militaries in the world <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> They have a **superior defence and do not live without gates and bars.** They are one of the world's largest arms exporter. <sup>255</sup>

Hal Lindsey states "... that modern day Israel dwelling in the land ... they are strangely secure and at rest, a false peace we'll see... but they're without bars and gates, without their defences up, why?" <sup>252</sup>

Hal Lindsey then states "because other prophecies like Daniel tell us that they're (Israel) going to sign a covenant with the anti-Christ that guarantees their

security." It is at that time their defences will be down and then they will be attacked. <sup>252</sup>. The prophecy Hal Lindsey is referring to is:

"And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week; and for half of the week he shall cause sacrifice and offering to cease; and upon the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator." Daniel 9:27 RSV

Dr. Al Garza, Biblical scholar states (regarding Daniel 9:27) that "Every major so called prophecy teacher interprets the "He" in the beginning of the verse as the antichrist, even though it doesn't say antichrist in the entire passage. They even put in brackets "He (antichrist)" in their presentations. But if anyone looks at the Hebrew and Aramaic grammar of Daniel, they will find something totally different." <sup>256</sup>

"To say that the "he" in Daniel 9:27 is the antichrist is to also say that the Messiah is the antichrist as well because according to the Hebrew grammar the "he" is the Messiah." Dr. Al Garza book then demonstrates that the prophecy has already passed and quotes Josephus, The Targumim of the Megillot, Aquila, Rabbi Judah (Main compiler of the Talmud), and many more who all state the prophecy has already come to pass.<sup>256</sup>

## The televangelists twist the Daniel prophecy to try and make the Ezekiel prophecy fit modern day Israel, and hide the fact that Gog and Magog are modern day Israel.

Palestine and the Palestinian people are the ones who were very primitive in defence as their land had always been invaded and ruled by others. The descendants of Gog and Magog did attack that land of unwalled villages, a peaceful and unsuspecting people, living without defence. This prophecy was fulfilled in 1948.







Page

#### Important Jewish quotes



"it is attractive to hypothesize that Ashkenazim with Eu 19 chromosomes represent descendents of the Khazars, originally a Turkic tribe from Central Asia, who settled in southern Russia and eastern Ukraine and converted en masse to Judaism in the ninth century of the present era, as described by Yehuda Ha-Levi in 1140 a.d"

Almut Nebel, Dvora Filon, Bernd Brinkmann, Partha P. Majumder, Marina Faerman, and Ariella Oppenheim, The Y Chromosome Pool of Jews as Part of the Genetic Landscape of the Middle East, Published online 2001 Sep 25<sup>257</sup>

# "Our findings support the Khazarian hypothesis depicting a large Near Eastern–Caucasus ancestry along with Southern European, Middle Eastern, and Eastern European ancestries, in agreement with recent studies and oral and written traditions"

<u>Eran Elhaik</u>, Jewish geneticist, The Missing Link of Jewish European Ancestry: Contrasting the Rhineland and the Khazarian Hypotheses, Published online 2012 Dec 14. <sup>258</sup>

"The European Jews, who form 92 percent of the world's population of those people who call themselves Jews, were originally Khazars. They were a warlike tribe who lived deep in the heart of Asia...These Khazars, these pagans, these Asiatics, these Turko-Finns, were a mongoloid race who were forced out of Asia into Eastern Europe." Benjamin H. Freedman, Jewish American Businessman <sup>259</sup>



"The Large majority of surviving Jews in the world is of Eastern European and thus mainly perhaps of Khazar origin. If so, this would mean that their ancestors came not from the Jordan but from the Volga, not from the Canaan but from the Caucasus, once believed to be the cradle of the Aryan race; and that genetically they are more closely related to the Hun, Uigur and Magyar tribes than to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Should this turn out to be the case, then the term 'anti-Semitism' would become void of meaning... The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated." Arthur Koestler, Jewish Zionist, Author, The Thirteenth Tribe <sup>260</sup>

"**The local population in Palestine is** racially **more closely related to the Jews than to any other people**." Ber Borochov, Marxist Zionist, founder of the Labor Zionist movement." <sup>261</sup>



"Historical reason indicates that the population (Palestinians) **that survived since the seventh century had originated from the Judean farming class** that the Muslim conquerors had found when they reached the country." Shlomo Sand , Israeli Emeritus Professor of History at Tel Aviv University 261

"Them... which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie" Revelation 3:9



If we examine some of the Book of revelations prophecies with a **non- Preterist view** and attribute them to current day it seems to match well.

The children of Israel (Jacob was called Israel, there was no country called Israel) are from the twelve tribes of Jacob, who lived in the land of Palestine. They were the Palestinian Jews who later adopted Christianity and then Islam, these are the seed of Abraham's son Isaac.

"Dr Ariella Oppenheim and Dr. Elhaik, in their DNA research, discovered that a number of Palestinian Moslems – supposedly Gentiles – have at least some connection genetically to the ancient Israelites. Some even have the

chromosome which indicates they are ancient "Cohens". The Cohens were the Jews who in the olden days attended the Synagogue and the temple." Texe Marrs, Christian Minister. <sup>262</sup>

"Behold, I will make **them** of the synagogue of Satan, **which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie**; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." Revelation 3:9 KJV

This verse could be attributed to Israelis and some of world Jewry in the media and finance corporations. <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> **They are not of the real Jews of the bible, they are not from the seed of Abraham**.



They are the descendants from the two tribes of Gog and Magog and they are working together. **Gog and Magog pose as Jews**, Christian Zionists, and some Muslims.

Do not misunderstand that all of today's Jews are descendants of Gog and Magog, and are evil. The majority of the descendants have been taught false history and false beliefs throughout generations. There are many descendants that are anti-Zionist and are helping the Palestinians.

The 'questionable ones' operate through secret societies. There are many secret societies and they all have the same agenda and secretly work together. <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> **People who join the lower level parts of the secret society (where applicable e.g. Freemasonry) are not taught the inner (esoteric) meaning of the secret society and the symbols and don't mix with the inner elite of the society**. <sup>268</sup> People join the lower level parts of the societies for image and status. <sup>269</sup>But unware, they are just a smoke screen for such societies.



#### "Them... which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie" Revelation 3:9

"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan." Revelation 2:9 KJV



The Palestinians are the ones who are suffering the tribulation and are the poor in that land now because of **those who say they are Jews and are not** but are imposters.

It says those Jews are the synagogue (church) of Satan.

#### The star of David is not the star of King David



King David did not have a star. No prophet in religion would have any symbols, as symbology is not allowed in the true religion.

"You shall take up Sakkuth (Moloch) your king, and **Kaiwan your star-god**, your images, which you made for yourselves;" Amos 5:26 The star of Moloch is a six pointed star, a hexagram just like what these "Jews" are using on their flag. <sup>270</sup> This star is also used in the satanic world. <sup>271</sup>

"Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god **Remphan**, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon." Acts 7:43

Kaiwan and Remphan are both represented by the six pointed star, the hexagram. <sup>270</sup>

Smith's Bible dictionary, ATS Bible Dictionary state that Kaiwan (also known as Chuin) and Remphan represent the planet Saturn. <sup>272 273</sup>

Karl Anderson states in In The Astrology of the Old Testament about Saturn: "**He is the author of all evil** under the sun; the greater infortune, **and is** the Saturn or **Satan**, **of the Christian religion**" <sup>274</sup>

The six pointed star, the hexagram is also commonly used by Satanists <sup>275</sup> and in the world of black magic. <sup>276</sup>

## Most Jews are unaware of the true meaning of the Star of David, just as Christians are unaware of the true meaning of the symbols in their religions.

#### Islamic prophecy of Gog and Magog

Let's examine some of the Islamic prophecies of Gog and Magog and see if they relate to the Jewish converts.

"And there is prohibition upon [the people of] a city which We have destroyed that they will [ever] return" "Until, when Gog and Magog are let loose (from their barrier), and they swiftly swarm from every mound." Quran 21:95-96

The city is probably Jerusalem. The Jews had lost claim to Jerusalem as their capital after it being captured by the Roman Empire, and never could claim it back.

When the Jewish converts (descendants of Gog and Magog) were being shipped over to Palestine after World War II, Jews of all kinds (real descendants who are a minority, the converts

who are the majority) from every direction and from every mountain headed to Jerusalem.

"The first of them (Gog and Magog) will pass the lake of Tiberius (i.e., the Sea of Galilee) and drink out of it. And when the last of them passes, he will say: There was once water there." Sahih Muslim 2937 a, Book 41, Hadith 7015

"The waters of the Sea of Galilee are now at their lowest on record and, officials say, are set to fall even lower. Israel's relentless pumping of water to irrigate farmland and supply homes has been massively worsening the situation. " "Despite the water falling below the lowest red line, which denotes serious hazard, the pumping has continued until it is due to reach an even lower black line, seen previously as a point of no return." <sup>277</sup>

Kim Sengupta, A biblical tragedy in Galilee, The Independent

So this hadith proves that Gog and Magog are here. It is a known fact that the Israelis are relentlessly pumping water out of it to irrigate farmland and supply homes. So this hadith is relating to the Israelis. When the Jews (Gog and Magog) first arrived the lake of Tiberius had an abundance of water, now it is nearly dried up.

"Woe to the Arabs from the Great evil that has approached (them). Today a hole has been opened in the dam of Gog and Magog like this." Sahih al-Bukhari 7135, Vol. 9, Book 88, Hadith 249 This prophecy shows that when the people of Gog and Magog are released they will eventually target and oppress the Arabs. This is happening.





"I have created creatures of mine (i.e. Gog and Magog) so powerful that none but I can destroy them." Hadith Qudsi in Sahih Muslim They are the superpowers of this world and they cannot be destroyed, their numbers are many and are becoming more sophisticated by the day. <sup>278</sup>



#### Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return



The Promised Land (also known as greater Israel) is the land that was given to Abraham and to all his decedents. This can be found in Genesis 15:18-21.

The Christian evangelists and Jewish converts (Gog and Magog descendants) use the below prophecy and others to justify the **Jewish converts'** "return" to Palestine known as current day Israel. They see the below verse as a prophecy from Isaiah foretelling that God will gather

them from across the world and send them back to Palestine. <sup>279</sup> But these prophecies have already been fulfilled over 2000 years ago.

"In that day **the Lord will extend his hand yet a second time** to recover the remnant which is left of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Ethiopia, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea." Isaiah 11:11 RSV

"He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth." Isaiah 11:12 NIV

Above is one of the prophecies that the Christian Evangelist and Jewish converts use to justify the creation of Israel in 1948. If above is the second return let's look at the first return.

#### The First return to the Promised Land.

To find the first return to the Promised Land we would look for a verse that is similar to the Isaiah one at a time when the Jews were in exile (away from the Promised Land).

The below table shows the verses that state the Jews were in Egypt away from the Promised Land and their dating.

Jews Scattered In	Evidence
Egypt	1875 BC All the Jews lived settled in Egypt: Genesis 47:27, Exodus 1:6-7,12 1600 BC They were in captivity by the Egyptians and became slaves : Exodus 1:9- 11,13-14

The below verses show when God brought them back to the Promised Land with similar wording to Isaiah 11:11 (i.e. "The Lord will **extend his hand** yet **a second time**")

"Therefore, say to the Israelites: **'I am the LORD**, and I will bring you out from under the yoke of the Egyptians. I will free you from being slaves to them, **and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm** and with mighty acts of judgment." **Exodus 6:6 NIV** 

"Then Moses said to the people, "Commemorate this day, the day you came out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery, because **the LORD brought you out of it with a mighty hand**. Eat nothing containing yeast." Exodus 13:3 NIV

#### Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return

#### The First return to the Promised Land cont....

The table below demonstrates some of the evidence that the exiled Jews returned back to the Promised Land (also known as Zion) when they were exiled in Egypt.



Return to Zion Dates	Bible Proof	Snippets of verses
1446 BC	Exodus 13:18 KJV	"But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt."
1407 BC	Numbers 26:1-65 NIV	"These were the Israelites who came out of Egypt: The descendants of Reuben, the firstborn son of Israel, were: These were the clans of Reuben; those numbered were 43,730 These were the clans of Simeon; those numbered were 22,200 These were the clans of Gad; those numbered were 40,500 These were the clans of Judah; those numbered were 76,500 The descendants of Issachar by their clans were through Tola, the Tolaite clan <b>The</b> <b>total number of the men of Israel was 601,730</b> ."
1406 BC	Deuteronomy 34:4 NIV	"Then the Lord said to him, 'This is the land I promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob when I said, 'I will give it to your descendants.' I have let you see it with your eyes, but you will not cross over into it."
1406 BC	Joshua 1:2-3 NIV	"Moses my servant is dead. Now then, you and all these people, get ready to cross the Jordan River into the land I am about to give to them—to the Israelites." "I will give you every place where you set your foot, as I promised Moses."
1406 BC	Joshua 1:10-11 RSV	"Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people," "'Pass through the camp, and command the people, 'Prepare your provisions; for within three days you are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to take possession of the land which the Lord your God gives you to possess.'"

#### Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return

#### The Second return to the Promised Land.

The verse Isaiah 11:11 tells you where God will recover the Jews (Israelites) from:

"... to recover the remnant which is left of his people, from **Assyria**, from **Egypt**, from **Pathros**, from **Ethiopia**, from **Elam**, from **Shinar**, from **Hamath**, and from the coastlands of the sea."

The Old Testament and history tells us that the Jews (Israelites) were scattered in those places (mentioned in the above verse and the approximate dates) before the regathering happened.

Scattered Nations	Evidence	
Cush *	Moses married a Cushite (Numbers 12:1)	
Lower Egypt	588 BCE Babylon King Nebuchadnezzar besieged Jerusalem.	
	Many Jews fled to Egypt in fear of the Babylonians (2 Kings 25:26)	
Pathros (Upper	588 BCE Babylon King Nebuchadnezzar besieged Jerusalem.	
Egypt)	Many Jews fled to Egypt in fear of the Babylonians (2 Kings 25:26)	
Shinar (Babylonia)	588 BCE Babylon King Nebuchadnezzar besieged Jerusalem.	
	Many Jews were living in Babylon after. <sup>280</sup>	
Assyria	722 BCE Assyrian siege of Jerusalem	
	Jews were taken to Assyria (2 Kings 17:6)	
Elam	722 B.C. Jews had been deported to Elam (Ezra 4:9) <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup>	
Hamath	King Jeroboam recovered Hamath (2 Kings 14:28) which belonged to Judah <sup>284</sup>	
Coastlands of the	Jews would have been deported here <sup>286</sup> or fled here during both sieges. <sup>287</sup>	
sea <sup>285</sup>		

Modern day evangelists believe this Cush (also called Ethiopia) is modern day Ethiopia. Webster's Bible, Schofield's Bible, Calmet's Dictionary, Imperial Bible-Dictionary and many more state that this Cush is the land south of Egypt, also known as Cush/Ethiopia. **Not modern-day Ethiopia**. <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>288</sup>, <sup>290</sup> It would make more sense this Cush/Ethiopia is at the south of Egypt rather than over two countries down to modern day Ethiopia which modern evangelists claim. Scholar Charles Anthon states "the Cush mentioned by Moses are pointed out by him to be a nation of kindred origin with the Egyptians" <sup>291</sup>



| 103

"He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth." Isaiah 11:12 NIV

Current day Evangelists claim the gathering from the four quarters of the earth relate to the worldwide gathering of convert (non-Israelite) Jews that came into Palestine in 1948.<sup>292</sup> Bible scholar J. F. Sawyer states that the four quarters of the earth are as follows:

Four Quarters	Countries/Nations 293
North	Hamath
East	Elam
South	Egypt
West	The coastlands

The above table of four quarters (where Jews were actually dispersed to) makes more sense than what the current day evangelists preach (i.e. the countries' Jewish converts arrived from when they entered Palestine in 1948 being the four quarters).

A prophecy about a regathering that was fulfilled (537 BC - 445 BC) less than 200 years later compared to a regathering that was fulfilled over 2500 years later (1948, which compromised of mostly non-Israelite descendants i.e. converts) seems more plausible.

Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return

#### The Second return to the Promised Land cont....

Some of the Prophecies of the return and the dates the		
prophecies were received *		
Deuteronomy 30:19	1406 BC	
Amos 9:11-15	766 BC	
Isaiah 11:11	730 BC	
Ezekiel 20:41-42	591 BC	
Ezekiel 37:21	591 BC	
Jeremiah 23:7-8	588 BC	
Jeremiah 29:10-14	588 BC	
Zechariah 10:6-12	520 BC	



\* received means the date the prophecies were spoken by the prophets.

It is important to look at the dates of the prophecies received and the dates of the actual return. You will see the dates of the returns are all AFTER the prophecies, meaning the prophecies had all been fulfilled. The Jews returned back to Jerusalem in time for the coming of the Messiah (i.e. Jesus).

Return to Zion <sup>294</sup>	Bible Proof	Snippet of Verses.
Sheshbazzar's Aliyah (537 BC)	Ezra 1:1-11 NIV	"This is what Cyrus king of Persia says: 'The Lord, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and he has appointed me to build a temple for him at Jerusalem in Judah. '3 Any of his people among you may go up to Jerusalem in Judah and build the temple of the Lord, the God of Israel, the God who is in Jerusalem, and may their God be with them" "Then the family heads of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and Levites— everyone whose heart God had moved—prepared to go up and build the house of the Lord in Jerusalem." " In all, there were 5,400 articles of gold and of silver. Sheshbazzar brought all these along with the exiles when they came up from Babylon to Jerusalem."
Zerubbabel's Aliyah (537 BC)	Ezra 2:1-70 ESV	"Now these were the people of the province who came up out of the captivity of those exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried captive to Babylonia The number of the men of the people of Israel: the sons of Parosh, 2,172. The sons of Shephatiah, 372. The sons of Arah, 775. The sons of Pahath-moab, namely the sons of Jeshua and Joab, 2,812. The sons of Elam, 1,254. The sons of Zattu, 945. The sons of Zaccai, 760. The sons of Bani, 642. The sons of Bebai, 623. The sons of Azgad, 1,222 The sons of Bigvai, 2,056. The sons of Adin, 454 The sons of Bezai, 323. The sons of Jorah, 112. The sons of Hashum, 223. The sons of Gibbar, 95. The sons of Bethlehem, 123 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, 973. The sons of Immer, 1,052. The sons of Pashhur, 1,247. The sons of Harim, 1,017 The temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth, the sons of Keros, the sons of Siaha, the sons of Padon"

#### Misinterpreting the prophecies of the Jewish right to return

Return to Zion <sup>294</sup>	Bible Proof	Snippet of Verses.
Zerubbabel's Aliyah (537 BC)	Ezra 2:1-70 ESV	" the sons of Lebanah, the sons of Hagabah, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hagab, the sons of Shamlai, the sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, the sons of BesaiAll the temple servants and the sons of Solomon's servants were 392. The whole assembly together was 42,360, besides their male and female servants, of whom there were 7,337, and they had 200 male and female singers. Their horses were 736, their mules were 245, their camels were 435, and their donkeys were 6,720."
Ezra's Aliyah (458 BC)	Ezra 7:1-10 ESV	Ezra the son of Seraiah, son of Azariah, son of Hilkiah, son of Shallum, son of Zadok, son of Ahitub, son of Amariah, son of Azariah, son of Meraioth, son of Zerahiah, son of Uzzi, son of Bukki, son of Abishua, son of Phinehas, son of Eleazar, son of Aaron the chief priest— this Ezra went up from Babylonia. He was a scribe skilled in the Law of Moses that the Lord, the God of Israel, had given, and the king granted him all that he asked, for the hand of the Lord his God was on him.
Nehemiah's Aliyah (445 BC)	Nehemiah 2:1-20	"If it pleases the king and if your servant has found favor in his sight, let him send me to the city in Judah where my ancestors are buried so that I can rebuild it"

Aliyah means any of the major waves of Jewish immigration to Palestine or Israel. <sup>295</sup>

Zechariah 8:1-16 (520 BC) Zechariah was prophesying during the rebuilding of the temple, to encourage the Jews to finish building it. <sup>296</sup>

The rebuilding of the second temple was finished in 515 BC. Ezra 6:15

All the approximate dates have been taken from BibleHub.com 297



The idea that the creation of the state of Israel in 1948 was a prophecy of the Jews returning to the Promised Land being fulfilled is a complete fabrication. Firstly, because **the prophecies had already been fulfilled**, secondly, the majority of Jews that did go to the Promised Land in 1948 are not the seed of Abraham but the seed of Gog and Magog and others.

#### Misinterpreting "I will be bless those who bless you" Genesis 12:3

"I will bless those who bless you, and him who curses you I will curse; and by you all the families of the earth shall bless themselves." Genesis 12:3 RSV

John Hagee and many other Christian evangelists translate this verse to "I will bless those who bless Israel, and him who curses Israel I will curse" <sup>298</sup>

But if you read the verse it does not mention or hint at Israel at all. This verse is relating to Abraham and anyone or anything that belonged to him at that time. It is very clear in that verse.

If it was to relate to Abraham's descendants then it would have to apply to the Muslims as they are his descendants (from his son Ishmael) and the children of Keturah, his third wife.

#### The misconception that the promised land solely belongs to the Jews



In the below verse God tells the Jews that the land is His and they are foreigners/strangers in His land i.e. they do not own it. "The land must not be sold permanently, because the land is mine and you reside in my land as foreigners and strangers." Leviticus 25:23 NIV

For the Jews to stay in the land it is conditional and there is no eternal covenant that the land is for the Jews. If they obey God they are welcome to stay otherwise God will cut them off from the land, which

he had done (130 A.D.). 299

"But if you or your descendants turn away from me and do not observe the commands and decrees I have given you and go off to serve other gods and worship them,"

"then I will cut off Israel from the land I have given them and will reject this temple I have consecrated for my Name. Israel will then become a byword and an object of ridicule among all peoples." 1 Kings 9:6-7 NIV

The Jews claim that the Land is theirs but God retorts with a reminder that with all the sin they do, should they really possess the land? I.e. it is not theirs.

"'Abraham was only one man, yet he possessed the land. But we are many; surely **the land has been given to us as our possession.**'" Ezekiel 33:24 NIV

God replies: "...Since you eat meat with the blood still in it and look to your idols and shed blood, **should** you then possess the land?"

"You rely on your sword, you do detestable things, and each of you defiles his neighbor's wife. **Should you then possess the land?**' Ezekiel 33:25-26 NIV

The foreigners of the land (the Babylonians), also inherited the land, so the land was allowed to be divided and the land was not solely for the Jews. "You are to distribute this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel."

"You are to allot it as an inheritance for yourselves and for the foreigners residing among you and who have children. You are to consider them as native-born Israelites; along with you they are to be allotted an inheritance among the tribes of Israel."



"In whatever tribe a foreigner resides, there you are to give them their inheritance," declares the Sovereign Lord." Ezekiel 47:21-23 NIV

#### Their false indoctrinations in their schools



In Nurit Peled-Elhanan's (a Professor of language and education at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem and a human rights activist <sup>300</sup>) book "Palestine in Israeli School Books Ideology and Propaganda in Education" it gives a good insight into the propaganda that is taught to the Israeli citizens at a young age. Similar propaganda is portrayed by the western media.

She states "In Israel, school books are written for youngsters who will be drafted into joining compulsory military service at

18 years of age and carry out the Israeli policy of occupation in the Palestinian territories". They are taught that the only democracy in the Middle East is Israel. "Israeli schools books serve as relays of the Zionist ideology and its explicit message about the historic rights of the Jews to the Land of Israel/Palestine." <sup>301</sup>

The education system uses the Bible as an authoritative historical source to assert a Jewish ancient presence and dominance in the land.

Stories of biblical characters in the bible are associated with the Jewish settlement in the West Bank, convincing the Jews of their historical right to all of Palestine. <sup>301</sup>



Since the Jewish ethno-nation is a mixture of people from all over the world with nothing in common, the important tasks of Israeli school books is to reproduce a narrative that would connect the Jewish students to their 'origins' in the land of Israel. <sup>301</sup> The Palestinians that were and are living there are labelled as "Arab



invaders".

She then states "In this grand narrative of return and redemption, the hero is the 'New Jew' who returned to reclaim his homeland and retrieve it from the Arab Invaders."

Previous and current generations of children in school have a "Tree day", where they go out and plant trees in forests and they are told they are restoring the biblical forests the Arab invaders destroyed with their herd while "they were away". <sup>301</sup>

The word 'expulsion' is replaced with the word 'fled' with regards to the

expulsion of Palestinians from 78% of Palestine (1948) <sup>302</sup> and Syrian farmers from Golan Heights (1967). <sup>301</sup> Israeli authorities have banned the teaching of the Nakba in Palestinian schools. <sup>303</sup> The 'Nakba' is the Arabic word for 'catastrophe'. Palestinians use this term to describe the events just before 1948 and after i.e. the invasion by Jewish Militants and the expulsion of Palestinians. <sup>304</sup> President Netanyahu argued that using the word Nakba is school is spreading propaganda against Israel. <sup>303</sup>

E. Peled-Elhanan states "One of the aims of the Israeli-Zionist narrative ... is to create a homogeneous identity to all the Jewish ethnicities in Israel, while attempting to erase, physically and spiritually traces of a continuous Palestinian life on the land, so that both Israeli and Palestinian memory of it would die. ... Israeli school books serve as relays of the Zionist ideology and its explicit message about the historic rights of the Jews to the Land of Israel/Palestine" <sup>301</sup>

#### Their false indoctrinations in their schools



Besides the "Jewish" historical rights to Palestine, the school books teach that the Arabs are a threat to them and they live in a world of "anti-Semitism". Unless the Palestinian population is controlled, an increase in them can cause a demographic threat to the Israel. Palestinians in occupied territories are a constant threat and must be controlled otherwise they would slaughter the Jews. Israeli geography maps show that current Israel is just a small part of "Greater Israel". <sup>301</sup> Greater Israel contains large parts (in some cases all) of Jordan, Syria, Lebanon, Kuwait, Turkey, Egypt, Iran, Iraq, and

Saudi Arabia. 305

According to E. Peled-Elhanan "the label Palestinian is rarely mentioned and the Palestinian citizens are called 'Arabs', 'Arab minority' or 'Israel's Arabs.' She states "Palestinians deaths in massacres or wars is reported like the death of animals, by approximate numbers or quantities." Unlike the details of Israeli deaths. Oren Yiftachel, Israeli professor specializing in political geography <sup>306</sup> states "Israel never sought to achieve equal citizenship between Palestinian Arabs and Jews, nor did it seek the consent of its Arab citizens for the forceful ideological imposition of a Jewish state."



According to Israeli Professor Daniel Bar-Tal, one of the world's leading psychologist and Rafi Nets-Zehngut recent study: "Israeli Jew's consciousness is characterized by a sense of Victimization, a siege of mentality, blind patriotism, belligerence, self-righteousness, dehumanization of the Palestinians and insensitivity to their suffering." <sup>308</sup>



Daniel Bar-Tal in his book with Yona Teichman state "Israeli public discourse is characterized by a continuous negative stereotyping of Arabs in general and of Palestinians in particular, with the use of delegitimizing labels." <sup>309</sup>

School books depict the Palestinians as 'others', far away strangers and "foreigners" who are alien to them, beneath them. They are represented as objects for scrutiny rather than individuals. At school, children are taught to keep away from these far away strangers. <sup>301</sup>

Peled-Elhanan concludes with "Both right wing and Labour ministries of education have continued to produce and recommend books where Palestinians hardly exist except as terrorists and a demographic threat, may point to a nation-wide consensus regarding the need to inculcate ignorance and hostility towards the subjugated neighbours and the discriminated fellow-citizens"



#### The False teachers are here



Jesus said there will be **many** wolves in sheep's clothing. Understand that many means literally countless of numbers. There have been so many and they keep emerging. These preachers twist doctrine and read verses out of context. **They are there to control religion and to convince their congregation that Gog and Magog have not yet arrived.** They are mainly there for monetary gain and political reasons. Within them there are heartless fake healers.

The televangelists preach what you want to hear and ask a price for it. They are multi-millionaires (whereas some are billionaires). They are showmen and their lives are full of scandals (adulterous relationships, corruption etc.). Beware of the

Television preachers.

Besides insulting God in their sermons, they are also teaching that we are all gods on this earth and are one with the true God. This is blasphemy.

"Jesus said to him, 'If you would be perfect, go, sell what you possess and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.'" Matthew 19:21 RSV

Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God**." James 4:4

They are friends of this world. They own many mansions, private Jets and live opulent lifestyles. They are friends with the 'questionable' rulers of this world, chat show hosts, and even celebrities. They are storing up all their money, exactly what the Jesus said not to do.

"He [God] doesn't even draw a distinction between Himself and us.... You know what else that's settled, then, tonight? This hue and cry and controversy that has been spawned by the Devil to try and bring dissension within the body of Christ that we are gods. I am a little god!... I have His name. I'm one with Him. I'm in covenant relation. I am a little god! Critics, be gone!" <sup>310</sup> Paul Crouch, "Praise the Lord" program on TBN [7 July 1986]

"When you say, 'I am a Christian, you are saying, 'I am mashiach' in the Hebrew. I am a little messiah walking on earth in other words that is a shocking revelation.... May I say it like this? You are a little god on earth running around." <sup>310</sup> Paul Crouch Praise-a-Thon" program on TBN [6 November 1990]

"You don't have a God in you. You are one!" 311 - Kenneth Copeland The Force of Love audiotape



"God's reason for creating Adam was His desire to reproduce Himself. I mean a reproduction of Himself, and in the Garden of Eden He did just that. He was not a little like God. He was not almost like God. He was not subordinate to God even. . . . Adam is as much like God as you could get, just the same as Jesus. . . . Adam, in the Garden of Eden, was God manifested in the flesh." <sup>310</sup> Kenneth Copeland Following the Faith of Abraham I, side 1

"I was shocked when I found out who **the biggest failure in the Bible actually is....The biggest one is God**....I mean, He lost His top-ranking, most anointed angel; the first man He ever created; the first woman He ever created; the whole earth and all the Fullness therein; a third of the angels, at least--that's a big loss, man. . ." <sup>312</sup> Kenneth Copeland - Praise-a-Thon program on TBN [April 1988]

"Because you came from God **you are gods** – you're not just human." <sup>310</sup> Creflo Dollar, Creflo Dollar Ministries: World Changers, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 15 September 2002 "I would literally see forms of angels appear in my bedroom... I saw them in different shapes... I actually saw little ones about the size of little boys" Benny Hinn, Praise the Lord, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 11 February 1992.

#### The False teachers are here



"You watching me in television land and you saying all I got is \$900. But I hear the Lord saying "I double dare people that are watching me right now, this one is for you, I double dare you to empty your checking account. If you got \$79.36, empty it out. Empty it out, at the voice of the prophet." <sup>310</sup> Prophetess Juanita Bynum, Praise the Lord: Praise-a-Thon, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 7 November 2003.

"God can't do anything in this earth realm except what we, the body of Christ, allow Him to do. Now that statement is so--that's so--that's so foreign and so contrary to tradition that, like I said, if they could get their hands on me right now most evangelicals would burn me at the stake and dismember me and feed me to the crocodiles, because they'll consider that statement to be just heresy." <sup>310</sup> Frederick K.C. Price, "Ever Increasing Faith" program on TBN [1 May 1992], audiotape #PR11

"God's on the outside looking in. He doesn't have any legal entrée into the earth. The thing don't belong to Him. You see how sassy the devil was in the presence of God in the book of Job? God said, 'Where have you been?' Wasn't any of God's business. He [Satan] didn't even have to answer if he didn't want to ... God didn't argue with him a bit! You see, this is the position that God's been in ... Might say, 'Well, if God's running things, He's doing a lousy job of it.' He hadn't been running 'em, except when He's just got, you know, a little bit of a chance." <sup>310</sup> Kenneth Copeland, Image of God in You III (Fort Worth, TX: Kenneth Copeland Ministries, 1989), audiotape #01-1403, side 1

"Well keep saying it, I have equality with God. Talk yourself into it; you've talked yourself into other things. Talk yourself into this attitude. Talk yourself into this way of thinking. Talk yourself into it until you build a confidence on the inside of you that I have equality with God." <sup>310</sup> Creflo Dollar, Creflo Dollar Ministries: World changers, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 23rd May 2002





"Quit attacking man of god by name. Somebody's is attacking me because of something I am teaching. Let

me tell you something brother, you watch it! Dear God in heaven i wish i can just ... You know I've looked for one verse in the bible; i just can't seem to find it. One verse that says if you don't like them kill them. I really wish i could find it! But don't mention peoples names on your radio program and your t.v. program thinking you're doing God's service. Your not, you stink frankly, that's

the way i think about it. Sometimes i wish God would give me a Holy Ghost machine gun, I'll blow your head off." <sup>310</sup> <sup>313</sup> Benny Hinn, Praise-a-Thon, TBN, November 1990

"When God created Adam, He created him from dust of the earth.... God Said, 'I wanted to see what I looked like, so I made you to be in my Image. You are My picture in the Earth" <sup>310</sup> T.D. Jakes Megacare 1, The Potter's Touch, Lightsource.com, iTunes Podcast, 17 August 2008.

"Why Does God say, 'Ask of Me?' Why does He say that? Because He can't do it on His own! He can't get what He wants on His own because He placed you in authority on this earth" <sup>310</sup> Rod Parsley, Praise the Lord, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 7 August 2003

"The word of God is potent. The word of God is His sperm," ... The job of the preacher is to bring fresh sperm and when he speaks it, the womb -- the church -- is to take it in and say, 'Sho' you're right." Bishop Eddie Long 314

"Man was designed or created by God to be the god of this world" <sup>315</sup> Robert Tilton, God's Laws of Success (Word of Faith Publishing House, 1983) p. 170-71

#### The False teachers are here



"I'm going to say it again! **Prayer is man giving God authority, or God license,** to interfere in the affairs of man. In fact, God – I'm going to take a deep breath because some of you religious people aren't going to understand me – Are you ready? **God cannot do anything in the earth without a human's** permission!" <sup>310</sup> Myles Munroe, Praise the Lord, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 23 February 2000

"Man is the only creation of God that is in God's class ... I believe that through these scriptures we

can very clearly see that God made man a god." <sup>316</sup> Fred Price, Correspondence on file with Christians United for Reformation (CURE), August 25, 1982

"Pray to yourself, because I'm in yourself and you're in myself. We are one Spirit, saith the Lord." <sup>316</sup> Kenneth Copeland, Believer's voice of victory, February 1987. P. 9

"Physically, we are born of human parents and partake of their nature. Spiritually, we are born of God and partake of His nature." <sup>316</sup> Kenneth Hagin, How you can be led by the Spirit of God (Tulsa, Okla., Okla., Okla. Kenneth Hagin Ministries, 1978), p. 94

"When I read in the Bible where he [Jesus] says, 'I am,' I say, 'Yes, I am too!'" <sup>316</sup> Kenneth Copeland, tape of crusade, July 19, 1987, on file with CURE.

"You are as much the incarnation of God as Jesus Christ was. Every man who has been born again is an incarnation and Christianity is a miracle. The believer is as much an incarnation as was Jesus of Nazareth" <sup>316</sup> Kenneth Hagin, Word of Faith, December 1980, p. 14

"God does not decide the quantity of your supply! Hold on to your hat. Don't allow traditional concepts to make the word of no effect. You decide the quantity of your supply. The quantity of your giving decides the measure of your receiving" <sup>316</sup> John Avanzini, Faith Extenders (Tustin, Calif: Trinity Broadcasting Network) pp. 33-34

"Just as dogs have puppies and cats have kittens, so God has little gods. But we have trouble comprehending this truth. Until we comprehend that we are little gods and we begin to act like little gods, we cannot manifest the Kingdom of God" <sup>316</sup> Earl Paulk, Satan Unmasked (Atlanta: K. Dimension Publishers, 1984) p. 97

"We are in God; so that makes us part of God" <sup>315</sup> Kenneth Copeland, Believer's Voice, June 1986

"Did you know that from the beginning of time the whole purpose of God was to reproduce Himself...? Who are you...[but] the expression of all that God is.... And when we stand up here, brother, you're not looking at Morris Cerullo; you're looking at God!" <sup>315</sup> Morris Cerullo, The Endtime Manifestation of the Sons of God," audiotape 1;

"I'm sick and tired of hearing about streets of gold. I don't need gold in heaven, I gotta have it now! I mean, when I get to glory, all my bills will be paid, brother. I won't have bills in glory! I won't need to worry about bills in glory! I gotta have it here" <sup>310</sup> Benny Hinn, Praise the Lord, Trinity Broadcasting Network, 8 November 1990.

"If your engine is not revvin' up, you know what you need? You need a Holy Ghost enema right up your rear end!." <sup>317</sup> Suzanne Hinn, Orlando Christian Center



#### The so called "Faith Healers"



In 1999 a documentary was made by Anthony Thomas called "A Question of Miracles". The documentary aim was to expose these so called "faith healers". The faith healers it concentrated on were Benny Hinn and Reinhard Bonnke. The documentary highlighted parts of their healing crusades and showed you some behind the scene investigations.

#### In one of the highlighted scenes Benny Hinn says:

"Now ladies and gentlemen would you look at me eye to eye please and listen carefully to what I am going to tell you. Right after the year 2000 begins tragedies will hit in the world, financial disasters will hit and only those who have been giving to gods work will be spared. Increase your faith, increase your seed and store up for the future, so that when these tragedies hit on earth you will be spared.

Now I am gonna ask all the ushers to stand and pass the envelopes to everybody here. Now you can **make cheques payable of course to Benny Hinn ministries, if you are using your credit cards make sure to put your name, your account number, your expiration date and sign where it says signature**." <sup>318</sup>



The documentary crew follow Reinhard Bonnke during his Christian Crusade in 1999, Benin City, Nigeria. Narrator: "While some are called forward so that bonnker can demonstrate his miracles, below stage a heart breaking scene begins to unfold as the sick and the maimed are auditioned for their performance value."

Miracle Auditioner: "We want miracles, we want healing, we don't want somebody that wants to be prayed for to be healed... We want only those that the miracles have been performed already." Miracle Auditioner: "Can you see with that eye?"

Actor: "Yes"

Miracle Auditioner: "Now close the good one."

Narrator: "An old man desperate to prove he can see, but on investigating we found he was never blind." 318



The narrator then mentions at the Benny Hinn crusade in Portland, Oregen 76 miracles were performed on stage. The narrator then states that they asked from Benny Hinn Ministries for as many names and addresses as possible so they could make independent assessments on these miracles. 13 weeks later Benny Hinn ministries provided 5 names. The narrator then says they followed these cases for a year. The evidence showed that no healing had taken place. <sup>318</sup>

Reverend Joseph C. Hough states "These are people who have come there just hoping that what they are going to hear is true, they know before they come what they are going to hear. They watch this man on television. They've heard about him and you look at their faces and you see their hands lifted up, looking up towards the sky praying, mumbling prayers and you just hurt for them. It breaks your heart to know that they are being deceived because they genuinely are hoping and believing and they'll leave there thinking that if they didn't get a miracle it's because they did not believe." <sup>318</sup>

#### The so called "Faith Healers"

Rabbi Harold S. Kushner says "... To tantalise the blind, the lame, the dying, the afflicted, the terminally ill, to dangle hope before parents of a severely afflicted child is an indescribably cruel thing to do. And to do it in the name of God, to do it in the name of religion I think is unforgivable." <sup>318</sup>

"The anointing, to personal charisma and well-tried techniques of crowd manipulation, hinn adds another dramatic ingredient ... throwing people over by the power of suggestion is in fact an old hypnotist trick" The documentary then shows the similarity between Hinns technique and a professional hypnotist technique.

The narrator tells Benny Hinn that they showed the footage of Benny Hinns events to a professional hypnotist and the professional hypnotist said "this is something we do every day and Mr. Hinn is a real professional." <sup>318</sup>



In 2011 Derren Brown (renowned mentalist and illusionist) created a documentary called "Miracles for Sale" to reveal the faith healers tricks that they use in their "healing crusades".

In the documentary Derren Brown states "I think that they (the faith healers) are using the same tricks that hypnotist and magicians and phoney psychics use to manipulate an audience and despite what they claim no healer has ever been able to ever produce a single piece of evidence for a single miraculous healing ever having actually occurred. But despite this they still fill huge venues not just in America, but in the UK and all over the world and they the top ones are multi-millionaires. And what upsets me most is when they blame their victims for not having enough faith for when they find nothing's changed." <sup>319</sup>

Derren Brown continues later on "A stage hypnotist and a faith healer may seem to be a world apart but there are some key similarities. A stage hypnotist puts his volunteers into a suggestable state with an induction at the beginning of his act. At a faith healing event the same effect is achieved in directly. Throughout the course of the service constant shifts from upbeat to meditative music and chanting put the congregation into a trance like state. By repeating trigger phrases as with these examples ("Fire") with the renowned Benny Hinn, a faith

healer can then create amazing scenes of mass hysteria much the same way a stage hypnotist can get his volunteers to perform all manner of



out of character stunts"

"The people you see being healed at these events are selected by the faith healers teams  $\dots$  who bring them up on stage to present them to the healer" <sup>319</sup>

"But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded, or a prophet who speaks in the name of other gods, is to be put to death." Deuteronomy 18:20 NIV

#### Ye shall know them by their fruits

These are only a portion of the scandals of the televangelists we are aware of. "Ye shall know them by their fruits." Matthew 7:16 KJV

Televangelist	Scandal	Source
Jim Bakker Morningside Church	Accused of raping church secretary, He paid her \$279,000 to keep quiet	Mail Online <sup>320</sup> 19/09/2014
	, served 5 years of a 45 sentence for stealing millions from the Praise the Lord Club	
Mark Driscoll Mars Hill	Mishandling church funds, plagiarizing work for book. Posted anti- feminist and anti-gay remarks under a pseudo name, said women were made to give a home to mens' penises.	Mail Online <sup>321</sup> 09/09/2014
Creflo Dollar Creflo Dollar Ministries	Accused of using tax exempt status to fund extravagant lifestyle. Asked his followers to dig deep to help him buy the worlds fastest private jet (Gulfstream G650) Arrested for being accused of attacking his daughter	Mail Online <sup>322</sup> 01/04/2014
Pat Robertson The 700 Club	Accused of running a huge gold and diamond mining operation under the cover of his charity.	Epoch Times 323 16/11/2013
Zachery Tims New Destiny Christian Centre	A Lifestyle of substance abuse and committing adultery. Dies of a heroin overdose.	Charisma News <sup>324</sup> 11/02/2013
Paul Crouch Jan Crouch Trinity Broadcasting	Accused of misappropriating its 'charitable assets' towards a \$50 million jet, 13 mansions and a \$100,000 mobile home for their dogs	Mail Online <sup>325</sup> 23/03/2012
Network	Former TBN employee said he felt forced to engage in homosexual acts with Paul Crouch to keep his job, and was paid \$425,000 to keep quiet about his claims.	Los Angeles Times <sup>326</sup> 22/09/2004
Eddie Long Georgia Megachurch	Accused of coercing four young men into sexual relationships.	Mail Online <sup>327</sup> 04/12/2011
Peter Popoff Peter Popoff Ministries	Peter Popoff Faith Healing tricks exposed.	Business Insider 328 29/09/2011
Marcus Lamb Daystar Television Network	Confessed he cheated on his wife Joni Lamb after being blackmailed	Mail Online <sup>329</sup> 03/12/2010
Ted Haggard New Life Church	Sexual relationships with male prostitutes, usage of drug methamphetamine.	CNN <sup>330</sup> 28/01/2009
Paul Cain Morning Star Ministries	Engaged in heavy homosexuality and an alcoholic.	Charisma Magazine <sup>331</sup> 28/02/2005
W.V. Grant W.V. Grant ministries	W.V. grant Faith Healing tricks exposed. Only a tiny fraction of funds raised for charities reaches the charities.	The New York Times <sup>332</sup> 21/11/1991
Larry Lea Larry Lea Ministries	Only 4.2% of millions raised actually went to charity that money was being raised for.	The New York Times <sup>332</sup> 21/11/1991
Robert Tilton Success-N-Life	Promised viewers who donated that he would pray for their problems they sent in, cheques went straight into bank account. Donators' pleas for aid found in garbage.	The New York Times <sup>332</sup> 21/11/1991
Jimmy Swaggart Jimmy Swaggart Ministries	Visited prostitutes in New Orleans	The New York Times <sup>333</sup> 22/02/1988

#### Speaking in tongues

Speaking in tongues' is very prominent in the Pentecostal movement which also has pagan roots.

The Pentecostal priests are called "Pastors". Previously mentioned: Priests of Pagan gods were also called "Peters". The word can be written as **"Patre"**, **"Pator"**, or "Peter".<sup>31</sup> It is possible the word "Pastor" derived from this.

Speaking in tongues is known as Glossolalia (from Greek glōssa, "tongue," and *Ialia*, "talking") <sup>334</sup>

The pastors and followers sometimes speak and pray "in tongues".

They speak gibberish, a language that is not understood. They claim it is the Holy Spirit speaking through them, but it cannot be understood by anyone. They follow False prophet Paul and he even states:

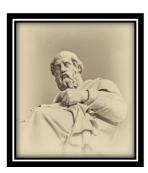
"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints." 1 Corinthians 14:33 KJV

These below verses state that when spoke in tongues it would be understood: "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."

"And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven." "Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, **because that every man heard them speak in his own language.**" Acts 2:4-6 KJV

This verse tells you that if it is a tongue unknown then there must be an interpreter present to interpret or not to speak at all:

"If any speak in a tongue, let there be only two or at most three, and each in turn; and let one interpret." "But if there is no one to interpret, let each of them keep silence in church and speak to himself and to



God." 1 Corinthians 14:27-28 RSV

Glossolalia occurred among followers of ancient pagan religions, including some of the ancient Greek religions. <sup>334</sup> Plato (429-347 BC) mentions it was a phenomenon in his time. He claims that a person starts speaking in tongues under a divine possession, and sometimes they were accompanied by a physical healing. <sup>335</sup> Virgil (70-90 BC) states that a similar use of this type of speaking was used by pagan priestess to unite themselves with pagan god Apollo. <sup>335</sup>

Bible Scholar Dr. R Rice states "Some Christians talk in tongues. So do some Mormons, some devil possessed spiritists, heathen witch doctors in Africa and Asia. Ages ago many heathen religions talked in tongues. It is not of itself necessarily of God." <sup>336</sup>





#### Speaking in tongues

The Pentecostal Pastors teach that when one is baptised or filled with the Holy Spirit there ought to be evidence of them speaking in tongues. The Christians also should be able to speak often in tongues in private or public prayer. <sup>336</sup>

Reverend Laurence Christenson states "**The Book of Acts contains not a single theological statement or precept in reference to speaking in tongues**. It simply records the occurrence of the phenomenon." <sup>336</sup>

Jesus did not speak in tongues. John the Baptist did not speak in tongues. Old Testament prophets did not speak in tongues. The Samaritan converts (Acts 8:14-17) who received the Holy Ghost did not speak in tongues. When Paul was **allegedly** first filled with the Holy Ghost (Acts 9:17), he did not speak in tongues. <sup>336</sup>

Dr R. Rice also states "The very phrase, 'To speak with tongues' (Greek glossais lalein, Acts 2:4,10:46,19-6;I



Cor. 12-14; cf. Mark 16:17) was not invented by New Testament writers, but borrowed from the ordinary speech of pagans." <sup>336</sup>

Professor of Theology Dr. Charles R. Smith states: "Tongues occupied a significant place in ancient Greek religion... Many scholars have stated that tongues were experienced in the mystery religions (Osiris, Mithra, Eleusinian, Dionysian, and Orphic cults)... Today Shamans (witch doctors, priests, or medicine men) in Haiti, Greenland, Micronesia, and countries of Africa, Australia, Asia, and North and South America speak in tongues... Voodoo practitioners speak in tongues. Buddhist and Shinto priests have been heard speaking in tongues." <sup>336</sup>

There are many Pastors and followers that fake the speaking of tongues by literally speaking unintelligible gibberish. <sup>337</sup>



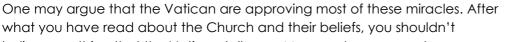
K E Koch, Theologian and exposer of Occult practices in churches states that his associate Reverend George A. Birch had investigated twenty cases of tongue speaking in Canada and nineteen were demonic in nature otherwise counterfeit <sup>338</sup>

Dr Charles R. Smith states : "Even Pentecostal authors grant that there are cases where demonic influence is apparently responsible for tongues utterances." <sup>336</sup>

#### The Apparition and Miracles

In the Catholic version of the bible (Douay-Rheims Bible, Westminster Version of the Sacred Scriptures, Spencer New Testament etc) you will find the story (Daniel 14:1-21) of the Babylon King trying to convince prophet Daniel to worship their idol Bel. The King was trying to convince Daniel that this idol is living and consuming all the offerings it is given every day. Daniel proved to the King that he was being deceived and the miracle was actually a counterfeit. He proved that behind the scenes he was being deceived by his people (making it appear to be a miracle). <sup>339</sup>

Fake miracles is nothing new, they have been around before and are around now. Miracles do exist, but not the miracles of the idols. The idols are an abomination of God, so do not expect God to be producing miracles through what he detests. This includes the weeping statues, glowing statues etc.



believe anything that the Vatican tells you. More and more people are



realising that Christianity is full of forgeries and deceit. The Vatican knows this and will probably use these false miracles to convince you not to leave Christianity.

"For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect." Mark 13:22

Be warned not to believe that the alleged miracles are proof of a correct faith/religion. Jesus warned us that signs and wonders (miracles) will come to deceive the many.

On 21st September 1995 Hindu idols seemingly miraculously sipped spoonfuls of milk. <sup>340</sup> Does this mean that the Hindu religion is the correct one? Even though this miracle seemed convincing it has been debunked as all the others have. 339

#### The Virgin Mary deception



20,000 apparitions of Mary have appeared over the centuries across the world. According to the Catholic newsletter "Our Sunday Visitor", September 15,1996, less than a dozen ... have been officially recognised by the catholic church" <sup>315</sup>

The seers state that the "Virgin" Mary appears to them. According to biblical history Mary did not remain a virgin after she gave birth to Jesus. <sup>315</sup>

"But he did not consummate their marriage until she gave birth to a son. And he gave him the name Jesus." Matthew 1:25 NIV

So after the birth of Jesus she was not a virgin and clearly lived thereon after not as a virgin. Why would she then continue to announce herself as a Virgin?

Christian apologist Dave Hunt states "Mary's words are often repetitious and shallow, certainly unworthy of a special visitation to earth. Mary even makes childish errors, such as this from Our Lady of Medjugorje: 'Pray, little children, for the health of my beloved Son, who suffers and whom I have chosen for these times." How can the Christian god suffer ill health? 315

#### The Virgin Mary deception

Throughout the Bible Mary is powerless and subordinate to God and his messengers. The Section <u>'The Queen of Heaven'</u> lists the dates when the Catholic Church exalted Mary to a higher status.

The "Queen of Heaven" who is not the historical Mary, mother of Jesus was also known as a virgin. She is a pagan goddess. The section <u>'The mother and child story'</u> explains the origins of this story.



The seers sometimes see Mary holding baby Jesus. Jesus grew up and lived as an adult and died as an adult. Why would the real historical Mary still be carrying baby Jesus? The apparitions are not related to the real historical Mary and Jesus and are either most probably false or demonic deceptions. <sup>315</sup>

#### The Medjugorje deception



In E. M. Jones, "Medjugorje: The Untold Story" it states: (There are videos on the internet showing you the recording of this incident also.) On 14 January 1985, "During the apparitions (when the seers are alleged to be in a state of ecstasy and to remain unresponsive to external stimuli), Martin (Jean-Louis Martin) approached Vicka (one of the seers) during one of the apparitions and made as if he were going to poke her in the eyes with his two fingers. Vicka jumped back instinctively and was quickly led out of the room by Father Vego." "A little while later she returned and explained that, while she had been watching the Blessed Virgin, the infant Jesus looked as if he were slipping out of her arms." <sup>341</sup>

The explanation above is such a feeble one and this incident proves these apparitions are false, and the seers are not in a state of ecstasy / trance.

#### Lourdes



Lourdes receives six millions visitors annually <sup>343</sup> and lacks any true healing properties. The few miracles you hear of usually have a logical alternative explanation. When French writer Anatole France visited the shrine and seeing the discarded crutches and canes, he exclaimed, "What, what, no wooden legs???" <sup>339</sup>

Saint Bernadette herself failed to be healed of the miraculous powers of the spring, she was bed ridden for the last years of her life. <sup>339</sup>

At the age of 84, Pope John Paul II visited the shrine in August 2004. He suffered from Parkinson's disease and had problems with hips and knees. This is the head of the

Church that promotes the alleged claims of miracles there. He passed away the following year and wasn't healed. <sup>339</sup>

#### The Incorruptible Saints

St. Charles Borromoeo (1538-1584), St. Philip Neri (1515-1595) are saints whose bodies are said to be "incorruptible" and "undoubtedly miraculous". In these cases and in many other cases the viscera (internal organs) were removed and the bodies were treated for preservation. <sup>339</sup>

Saints bodies are also kept in glass cases. Using techniques to remove oxygen from inside the glass case, creates a vacuum that helps with the preservation of the bodies. Also freeze drying is another preservation technique used. <sup>344</sup>

There are "incorruptible" saints bodys' which look dry, darkened and wrinkled, these are consistent with appearance of mummification techniques. <sup>339</sup>

Clothing and wax face masks are techniques used to hide the decayed body. This is the case with Saint Bernadette of Lourdes and many other saints. <sup>339</sup>

#### They are profiting from you

The amount of money these sites receive from pilgrims is plentiful. Lourdes alone receives \$400 million annually. <sup>339</sup> They are well-rehearsed hoaxes and they are banking your money. Everyone who visits these sites will donate willingly as they naturally believe they will be blessed more and their prayers will be heard as these are allegedly miraculous sites.

I wouldn't be surprised if the Vatican receives a percentage for their involvement in "validating" these alleged miraculous sites. Remember it is in the interest for the Vatican to validate these sites, so people do not leave Christianity.

#### Joe Nickell states in 'The Science of Miracles':

"The Majority of the pious public has naively fallen victim to the great propaganda, the talk of the apparitions and the feelings. These people themselves have become the greatest propaganda for the event. They do not even stop to think that the truth has been hidden by deliberate falsehood. They do not know that not one miraculous healing has occurred that could have been verified by competent experts."





#### The Anti-Christ is emerging

Muslims and Christians both share the same belief that Jesus will return in the last days to destroy the **Masih ad-Dajjal** <sup>345</sup> (**the Anti-Christ, the false messiah, the deceiver** <sup>346</sup>). The Jews who did not recognise Jesus as the Messiah (they believed that he was a false prophet) are still waiting for their Messiah. <sup>347</sup> Christians, Jews and others do not have the final knowledge (that was given to

Prophet Mohammed) of the description of the Anti-Christ.





There is not one prophet that did not warn his people about the Anti-Christ. <sup>348</sup> He is known as the Liar, the imposter, the false Christ. He will pretend he is the awaited Messiah. He will perform miracles including raising

the dead (which is one of the miracles of the Jewish awaited messiah <sup>347</sup>) and he will announce he is God. He is an imposter. <sup>349</sup>

The Jews (the real Jews and the Khazars) will be deceived by him. The Christians will be deceived, and a large number of the Muslims will also be deceived.

"No tribulation on the face of the Earth since God created Adam will be greater than the trial of the Dajjal. God has not sent any prophet who did not warn his people about the Dajjal..." Hadith Sunan Ibn Majah 4077, Vol. 5, Book 36, Hadith 4077

Prophet Mohammed told us to memorise verses from the Quran: chapter 18, Surah Al-Kahf (the Cave), this will protect us from the ad-Dajjal possibly by not letting us get deceived by him.

"If anyone memorizes ten verses from the beginning of **Surat al-Kahf**, he will be protected from the trial of Dajjal (Antichrist)." "If anyone memorizes the closing verses of **Surat al-Kahf**." Hadith Sunan Abi Dawud 4323, Book 38, Hadith 4309



Interesting enough Surat al-Kahf is the first chapter in the Quran that makes mentions of Gog and Magog. There is a link between Gog and Magog and Al-Masih ad-Dajjal. The descendants of Gog and Magog ('the Questionable ones') are paving the way for him very subtly.



"The Dajjal will not appear until the people become negligent in talking about him, and until the Imams (priests) abandon talking about him on the Pulpits" <sup>349</sup>

This is already happening.

Prophet Mohammed below gives us some description of the Dajjal.

"While Al-Masih Ad- Dajjal (Anti-Christ) is blind in the right eye and his eye

looks like a protruding grape." Sahih al-Bukhari 3439, 3440, Vol. 4, Book 55, Hadith 649 "... with a huge body, red complexion and curly hair and blind in one eye. His eye looked like a protruding out grape." Sahih al-Bukhari 7128, Vol. 9, Book 88, Hadith 242

#### The Anti-Christ is emerging



Prophet Mohammed gave us a clear description that ad-dajjal (the anti-Christ) will be blind in the right eye. The one eye symbology can be seen on all forms of media, company logos and even some buildings.

A major film called "the Passion of the Christ" was released over a decade ago. **Pope John Paul II stated that the film "It is as it was**". <sup>350</sup> **The leader of the Catholic Church is misleading everyone**. The film was not biblically accurate and most of the

film was taken from the book "The Dolorous Passion of our Lord Jesus Christ" based on the alleged visions of Anne Catherine Emmerich (1774-1824). <sup>351 352</sup>

The whole purpose of this film I believe was to get people used to the one eyed Jesus. In many scenes of Jesus you will notice he can only see out of one eye. According to Prophet Mohammed the anti-Christ will emerge and pretend to be the Messiah, Jesus. The ad-dajjal will be blind in one eye.

The Christians already believe Jesus is God, so when the Masih ad-Dajjal deceives them and then announces he is God they will easily believe it. The Jews will recognised their Messiah as one who can bring the dead back to life. <sup>347</sup>

Prophet Mohammed told us of the many miracles God will permit the Dajjal to do. Among them **he will be able to bring the dead back to life**, but this will be a false miracle. He will have Jinn (demons) at his disposable and these Jinn will be imitating the deceased in appearance. <sup>349</sup> This will fool the Jews.

"The Prophet said: Let him who hears of the Dajjal (Antichrist) go far from him for I swear by Allah that a man will come to him thinking he is a believer and follow him because of confused ideas roused in him by him."

Hadith Sunan Abi Dawud 4319, Book 38, Hadith 4305



A lot of cultures of all religions seemed to have adopted the use of amulets, such as the Nazar (Blue eye) or Hamsa (Hand or eye of Fatima). They use these amulets as a protection from evil eyes. <sup>353</sup> Their usage predates Christianity and Islam so would have some occult meaning attached to them.

They could even be related to the Masonic All-Seeing eye which relates to the pagan Egyptian god Osiris according to Albert Pike  $^{354}\!$ , or the one-eyed ad-Dajjal (antichrist) .



The use of amulets is forbidden in Judaism, Christianity and Islam.

#### Some of the teachings of Mohammed



"The Compassionate One has mercy on those who are merciful. If you show mercy to those who are on the earth, He Who is in the heaven will show mercy to you."

Sunan Abi Dawud 4941 Book 42, Hadith 4923

"Make things easy and do not make them difficult, cheer the people up by conveying glad tidings to them and do not repulse (them)" Riyad As Salihin, Book 1, Hadith 637, Al-Bukhari and Muslim

"God will cover up on the Day of Resurrection the defects (faults) of the one who covers up the faults of the others in this world" Riyad As Salihin, Book 1, Hadith 240, Muslim

"Do not let yourselves be 'yes-men', saying: 'If the people are good then we will be good, and if they are wrong then we will be wrong.' Rather, make up your own minds, if the people are good then you are good, and if they are evil, then do not behave unjustly."

Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2007 Vol. 4, Book 1, Hadith 2007

"Do not do evil to those Who do evil to you, but you deal With them with forgiveness and kindness." Sahih al-Bukhari 2125 Vol. 3, Book 34, Hadith 335

"the worst amongst persons one who has double face. He comes with one face to them and with the other face to the others." Sahih Muslim 2533 d, Book 31, Hadith 6153

"A man asked the Messenger of God (May peace be upon him): Which aspect of Islam is best? He replied: that you should provide food and greet both those you know and those you do not know." Sunan Abi Dawud 5194, Book 42, Hadith 5175



"Guard yourselves against the Fire (of Hell) even if it be only with half a date-fruit (given in charity); and if you cannot afford even that, you should at least say a good word" Riyad As Salihin, Book 2, Hadith 693, Al-Bukhari and Muslim



"God said, 'O son of Adam! Spend (on charity), and I shall spend on you."

Sahih al-Bukhari 5352, Vol. 7, Book 64, Hadith 264

"Nothing will be heavier on the Day of Resurrection in the Scale of the believer than good manners. God hates one who utters foul or coarse language."

Riyad As Salihin, Book 1, At-Tirmidhi, Hadith 626,

"A servant of God will remain standing on the Day of Judgment until he is questioned about his (time on earth) and how he used it; about his knowledge and how he utilized it; about his wealth and from where he acquired it and in what (activities) he spent it; and about his body and how he used it."

At-Tirmidhi, Book 1, Hadith No. 407

Page | 122

#### Some of the teachings of Mohammed



"When a person dies, his deeds are cut off except for three: Continuing charity, knowledge that others benefited from, and a righteous son who supplicates for him"

Sahih Jami` at-Tirmidhi 1376, Vol. 3, Book 13, Hadith 1376

"Have fear of God wherever you may be, and follow up a bad deed with a good deed which will wipe it out, and behave well towards the people"

40 Hadith Nawawi 18

"No fatigue, nor disease, nor sorrow, nor sadness, nor hurt, nor distress befalls a Muslim, even if it were the prick he receives from a thorn, but that Allah explates some of his sins for that" Sahih al-Bukhari 5641, 5642, Vol. 7, Book 70, Hadith 545

"Whoever takes a path upon which he seeks knowledge, then God makes a path to Paradise easy for him." Da'if Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2682, Vol. 5, Book 39, Hadith 2682

"He who believes in Allah and the Last Day should either speak good or better remain silent." Sahih Muslim 48, Book 1, Hadith 78

"If you put your faith completely in God, then He would provide for you just as a bird is provided for, it goes out in the morning empty, and returns full." Hassan Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2344 Vol. 4, Book 10, Hadith 2344



"No baby is born but upon Fitra (a Muslim, instinct of the oneness of God). It is his parents who make him a Jew or a Christian or a Polytheist." Sahih Muslim 2658 e Book 33, Hadith 6426

"The best amongst you are those who have the best manners and character." Sahih al-Bukhari 3559 Vol. 4, Book 56, Hadith 759

"If anyone guides someone to a good (deed), he will get the reward like the reward of the one who does it."

Sahih Sunan Abi Dawud 5129, Book 42, Hadith 5110



"There is a piece of flesh in the body if it becomes good (reformed) the whole body becomes good but if it gets spoilt the whole body gets spoilt and that is the heart." Sahih al-Bukhari 52 Vol. 1, Book 2, Hadith 50

"The world compared to the Hereafter is but like what one of you gets when placing his finger into the sea, so look at what you draw from it." Sahih Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2323 Vol. 4, Book 10, Hadith 2323

Some of the miracles of the Quran

#### <u>The Big Bang</u>



"Do not the Unbelievers see that the heavens and the earth were joined together (as one unit of creation), before we clove them asunder? We made from water every living thing. Will they not then believe?" Quran 21:30

This verse is describing the big bang. Science tells us that in the beginning there was a primordial dust cloud that drew together, compacted together as one unit and exploded outwards. <sup>355 356</sup> Science also tells us every living thing is made from water and

contains water.

#### The Heavens and Earth

Then He lifted Himself to heaven when it was smoke, and said to it and to the earth, "Come willingly, or unwillingly!" They said, "We come willingly." Quran 41:11

Scientist previously thought the universe was created from gases. Today scientists tell us that smoke is a more closer and scientific description than originally what scientists thought was gas. <sup>357</sup>





#### The Expanding Universe

In 1925 American astronomer Edwin Hubble proved that the Universe is expanding. <sup>358</sup> 1400 years ago this verse was revealed to a desert man. "And it is We Who have built the Universe, and behold, We are steadily expanding it." Quran 51:47

#### The Shape of the Earth



#### "And more, He has extended the earth (far and wide also in the shape of an egg)" Quran 79:30

The Arabic word for egg used here is "dahaha", which derives from the root word "duhya" which specifically means ostrich egg.

The earth as we know is not perfectly round but is like an **Oblate Spheriod**, flattened at the poles and bulges at the equator. A similar shape to the ostrich egg. Sir Francis Drake only discovered the earth was spherical in 1577.<sup>357</sup>

#### Some of the miracles of the Quran

#### <u>lron</u>

"And We sent down iron, wherein is great might, and many uses for men, and so that God might know who helps Him, and His Messengers, in the Unseen. Surely God is All-strong, All-mighty." Quran 57:25

Note "We sent down iron", meaning it was not part of this earth and God sent it down. It is a fact that iron is not of this earth and is alien to our planet. <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup>

This above verse is from the 57<sup>th</sup> chapter of the Quran called "Al-Hadid" meaning "The Iron". Interestingly enough the numeric value of the words "Al-Hadid" is 57 which is the same as the number of the chapter.



If you take the word "Hadid" alone which literally means Iron, the numerical value of this word is 26. In the periodic table Iron's periodic atom number is 26. The atomic number is worked out by the number of protons in an atom of an element. <sup>360</sup>

This book was revealed 1400 years ago.

#### <u>Mountains</u>



"Did We not make the earth a resting place?" "And the mountains as pegs (stabilisers)?" Quran 78:6-7

"And he pitched mountains on the earth, lest it move away with you; and rivers, and roads, so that you may be guided." Quran 16:15

The Quran has many verses which talk about the role of mountains. From the Quran we know that mountains are described as pegs or stakes on the earth that hold the continents in place.

In 1865 Sir George Airy introduced the theory of mountains having deep roots. <sup>361</sup> From time to time earth plates shifted around and carried the continents with them. As the plates collide oceanic and continental mountains are formed. The mountains are formed from below sea level and the visible mountain mass is the deficiency of the mountain mass below sea level.

If the mountains were not formed the collisions would have been faster and more drastic. Once the mountains are formed the mountains hold the land in place and does act as a stabiliser preventing the land from moving away. <sup>362</sup> Imagine this being written about 1400 years ago.

#### The Deep seas and Internal waves.

"Or (the unbelievers' state) is like the darkness in a deep sea. It is covered by waves, above which are waves, above which are clouds. Darknesses, one above another. If a man stretches out his hand, he cannot see it..." Quran 24:40

The astonishing thing about the above verse is it is mentioning that there is no light at the bottom of the sea and there are internal waves.

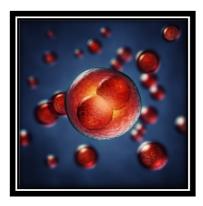
It is impossible for any human beings to venture deeper than 200 meters without submarines or special equipment. <sup>361</sup> 1800 meters or more no light penetrates this area. <sup>363</sup> So the Quran is accurate about no light being there. The second waves we can see with the human eye but the first waves mentioned can only been



seen by studying temperature or salinity changes at a given location. <sup>361</sup> How did a man from the desert know this 1400 years ago?

Some of the miracles of the Quran

#### Embryology



There are many verses (too many to list) that describe how a baby is formed in the mother's womb. They had no microscopes 1400 years ago. The earliest microscope was built in the 16<sup>th</sup> Century. <sup>364</sup>

"As far as it is know from the history of Embryology little was known about the staging and classification of human embryos until the 20th Century. For this reason, the descriptions of the human embryo in the Quran cannot be based on scientific knowledge in the 7th century. **The only reasonable conclusion is that these descriptions were revealed to Mohammed from God**." <sup>361</sup> Dr Keith L Moore, a world renounced scientist in the fields of clinical anatomy, embryology etc.

#### The Frontal Lobe

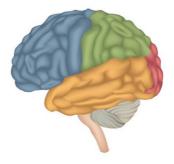
"Nay! If he (Abu Jahl) ceases not, We will catch him by the forelock," "A lying, sinful forelock!" Quran 96:15-16

This verse was sent down regarding Abu Jahl, who was a polytheist tyrant and was one of the greatest persecutors of Muslims at that time. He also used to take any opportunity to rebuke and humiliate the prophet in public.

It is amazing how the Quran pinpointed exactly which part of brain is used when a person lies.

The human brain is divided into four major sections called lobes: The **frontal lobe** (highlighted in blue), occipital lobe (highlighted in red), parietal lobe (highlighted in green), and temporal lobe (highlighted in orange). <sup>365</sup>

The occipital lobe processes visual information (i.e. colours, shapes, distance) The temporal lobe is responsible for memory and new learning, and everything to do with hearing.



The parietal lobe has all to do with touch perception, audio and visual recognition, body movements or moving objects. <sup>366</sup>

The frontal lobe is responsible for conscious thought, concentration, judgment, problem solving, forward and critical thinking, decision making (choice between good and bad actions, future consequences). Brain cells in the prefrontal cortex (where the frontal lobe is <sup>365</sup>) work harder when someone is lying compared to telling the truth. It is a scientific fact that pathological liars have been shown to have more white matter than grey matter in the prefrontal cortex of their brain compared to other people.

The forelocks sits exactly on top of prefrontal cortex. The part of the brain which is used the most when a person lies. <sup>366</sup>

#### Some of the miracles of the Quran

1400 years ago there were no computers to input the Quran and count the following words. Examine how words and their opposite or equivalent counterparts are repeated the same number of times throughout the book, It is impossible that man could have created such a book with such precision and order. Please note these counts have been done with the Quran in the original source Arabic language (not with any translations).

	No.		No.	
Word	Times	Word	Times	Note
Say	332	They Said <sup>360</sup>	332	
Righteous deeds	167	Evil deeds <sup>367</sup>	167	
Life	145	Death <sup>367</sup>	145	
Hardship	115	Patience <sup>368</sup>	115	
World	115	Hereafter <sup>360</sup>	115	
Act	108	Response <sup>360</sup>	108	The acts we perform will be responded to.
Reward	107	Action <sup>369</sup>	107	
Angel	88	Devil <sup>360</sup>	88	
Love	83	Obedience <sup>369</sup>	83	Love to God is Obedience.
Right Guidance	79	Mercy <sup>360</sup>	79	To be rightly guided is a mercy from a God.
Paradise	77	Hell <sup>369</sup>	77	
Sorcery	60	Discord <sup>360</sup>	60	
Benefit	50	Corrupt <sup>360</sup>	50	
Sun	33	Light <sup>360</sup>	33	
Zakah	32	Barakah <sup>369</sup>	32	Zakah means donation, Barakah means blessing
Final destiny	28	For ever <sup>360</sup>	28	





Plant	26	Tree <sup>360</sup>	26	
Faith	25	Unbeliever <sup>369</sup>	25	
Tongue	25	Sermon <sup>369</sup>	25	
Adam	25	Jesus 360	25	They were the same, they both had no earthly father.
Woman	23	Man <sup>369</sup>	23	Interesting enough each human cell have 46 chromosomes, they are made up of 23 chromosomes from the woman and 23 chromosomes from the man.
Righteousness	20	Reward <sup>360</sup>	20	
Openly	16	Publicly <sup>360</sup>	16	
Justice	15	Injustice <sup>360</sup>	15	
Peace	13	Distress <sup>360</sup>	13	
Iblees (Satan)	11	Seeks God's refuge 360	11	
Benefit	9	Harm <sup>360</sup>	9	
Норе	8	Fear <sup>360</sup>	8	
Wine	6	Intoxication 369	6	
Summer Hot	5	Winter Cold <sup>360</sup>	5	
Hot	4	Cold <sup>360</sup>	4	

www.researchthetruth.com/christian/

#### Some of the miracles of the Quran

#### "If it had been from other than God, they would have found many inconsistencies in it" Quran 4:82



"Land" is repeated 13 times and "Sea" is repeated 32 times.

13 (Land) + 32 (sea) = 45 (Total) 13 (Land) / 45 (Total) = % 28.88888 32 (Sea) / 45 (Total) = % 71.11111

Interestingly enough land occupies 28.89% of the earth and sea occupies 71.11% of the earth.  $^{\rm 370}$ 

Word <sup>360</sup>	No. Times
Sow	14
Grow	14
Fruit	14

Word <sup>360</sup>	No. Times	Note
Sexual crime	24	Includes shameful acts, adultery, fornication, sexual perversion etc.
Transgression	24	The consequence of committing sins.
Total	48	

	No.
Word	Times
Sin	48

"If you are in doubt about the revelation We have sent down to Our servant, then produce a single chapter like it, and call upon your helpers besides God, if you are truthful." Quran 2:23

"Oh you who believe, <u>intoxicants</u>, <u>gambling</u>, <u>idols</u>, and <u>diving arrows</u> (fortune telling, astrology etc.) are filthy/dirtiness of the <u>Works of Satan</u>. So Keep away from them, that you may prosper" Quran 5:90

Word <sup>360</sup>	No. Times
Intoxicants	6
Gambling	3
Idols	1
Divining arrows	2
Total	12

Word	No. Times
Works of Satan	2
Filthy/Dirtiness	10
Total	12





Some of the miracles of the Quran

	No.	
Word	Times	Note
Day <sup>360</sup>	365	
Days <sup>360</sup>	30	Plural form of day, Total number represents days in a month. In the Solar calendar the months have 30 or 31 days, whereas in lunar calendar the months have 29 or 30. So the 30 is the intersection group for both calendars.
Month <sup>360</sup>	12	
Moon 370	27	The Arabic word for moon 'Qamar' is repeated 27 times. It takes 27 days for the moon to orbit the earth.
Salawat <sup>368</sup>	5	Salawat is the plural of Salah (prayer). Muslims are commanded to pray 5 times a day.
Seven heavens <sup>360</sup>	7	
Sabbath <sup>360</sup>	7	According to the Sabbath to rest on the 7 <sup>th</sup> day.

"If the mankind and the jinns were together to produce the like of this Quran, they could not produce the like thereof, even if they helped one another." Quran 17:88

The references of the stages of human creation <sup>360</sup>		
Word	No. Times	
Soil	17	
Drop of sperm	12	
Embryo	6	
Half formed lump	3	
of flesh		
Bone	15	
Flesh	12	
Total	65	



The above total of all the stages of human creation add up to 65. Amazingly enough **the word "Human Being" is also repeated 65 times**.

Word	No. Times	Word	No. Times
Richness	26	Poverty <sup>360</sup>	13
Righteous	6	Wicked <sup>367</sup>	3
Forgive	234	Punishment <sup>360</sup>	117

"Or do they say: 'He (Muhammad) has forged it?' Say: 'Bring then a Surah (chapter) like unto it, and call upon whomsoever you can, besides God, if you are truthful!'" Quran 10:38

Some of the miracles of the Quran

#### <u>The Fly</u>

"Oh Mankind! Here is an example for you to listen and listen carefully! Those you worship other than God can never create as much as a fly, even if they get together to do so; **If the fly was to snatch something (food) from them they would not be able to recover it from the fly**. How feeble are such worshippers and that which they worship." Quran 22:73

Flies do not have teeth, they cannot chew solid food. They only feed on liquids. They have a long tube that sticks down from their head called the proboscis. All foods are absorbed via the proboscis, though the foods have to be liquid.



As soon as the fly grabs/snatches solid food it vomits their stomach contents onto it (digestive enzymes) which instantly break down the food. The food is liquidised as is absorbed by the proboscis. <sup>371</sup>

#### So once the food is snatched by the fly, you will never be able to recover it.

#### The Finger print



"Does man think that We cannot [resurrect him and] bring his bones together again?" "Yes indeed, Yes, We have the Power to restore even his finger tips with finger prints perfectly!"

Quran 75:3-4

Finger printing identification has been used since the 19<sup>th</sup> century. No two fingerprints are ever alike, they are unique. <sup>372</sup>

1400 years ago there was no computerisation, filing systems, or classification systems to learn the uniqueness of the fingerprint but its uniqueness was recorded in the Quran as mentioned in the above verse. <sup>369</sup>

#### <u>The Bee</u>

"And your Lord revealed to the **(female word for)** bee: "Take for yourself dwelling-place in the mountains, and in the trees, and in what they (human beings) may build and weave."

"Then (female word for) eat thou of all the fruits and (female word for) follow the ways of thy Lord made easy. There springeth forth from (female word for) their bellies a drink varied in colours; therein is healing for mankind; verily therein is a sign for a people who reflect." Quran 16:69



For centuries man had no idea which sex of the bee goes out to gather food. Most would presume it was the male bee. Modern science discovered that the male bee never leaves his home to gather food. But it is the female honey bees that gathers the food and they report to the Queen bee. 1400 years ago a book tells you accurately the sex of the bee that gathers food. <sup>369</sup>

The quote above was taken from Chapter 16 of the Quran called "The Bee". Interesting enough the male bee has 16 chromosomes and the female be literally has a pair of 32 chromosome (16 from queens eggs and 16 from drones sperm). <sup>373 370</sup>

#### The Word of God



"That is the Book, wherein is no doubt, a guidance to the godfearing" "who believe in the Unseen, and perform the prayer, and expend of that We have provided them;"

"who believe in what has been sent down to thee and what has been sent down before thee, and have faith in the Hereafter;" "those are upon guidance from their Lord, those are the ones who prosper." Quran 2:2-5

"And We have revealed the Scripture unto thee only that thou mayst explain unto them that wherein they differ, and (as) a guidance and a mercy for a people who believe." Quran 16:64

"God bears witness that there is no god but He, as do the Angels, and those with knowledge, He is standing with justice; there is no god but He, the All-mighty, the All-wise." Quran 3:18

"The true religion with God is Islam (Submission to His Will). Those who were given the Book were not at variance except after the knowledge came to them, being insolent one to another. And whoso disbelieves in God's signs. God is swift at the reckoning." Quran 3:19



"What, do they desire another religion than God's, and to Him has surrendered whoso is in the heavens and the earth, willingly or unwillingly, and to Him they shall be returned?" Quran 3:83

"Did you think that We have created you without purpose, and that you would not return to Us" Quran 23:115

"(It will be said): Were not My revelations recited unto you, and then ye used to deny them?" "They will say: "our Lord! Our misfortune overwhelmed us, and we became a people astray!" Quran 23:105-106

"So set thy face to the true religion before there comes a day from God that cannot be turned back; on that day they shall be sundered apart.

Whoso disbelieves, his unbelief shall be charged against him; and whosoever does righteousness for themselves they are making provision,

that He may recompense those who believe and do righteous deeds of His bounty; He loves not the unbelievers." Quran 30:43-45

"We will show them Our Signs in the universe, and within themselves, until it becomes manifest to them that this (the Quran) is the truth. Is it not sufficient in regard to your Lord that He is a Witness over all things?" Quran 41:53

"It is He who has created seven heavens, one above the other. You can see no flaw in the creation of the Beneficent God. then look again, can you see any flaw?" Quran 67:3

"How can you disbelieve in God when you were lifeless and He brought you to life; then He will cause you to die, then He will bring you [back] to life, and then to Him you will be returned." Quran 2:28

#### The Word of God

"If you are in doubt about the revelation We have sent down to Our servant, then produce a single chapter somewhat similar to it, and call upon your helpers besides God, if you are truthful."

"But if you cannot do it, and you can never do it, then guard yourselves against the Fire whose fuel is men and stones, prepared for those who deny the truth." Quran 2:23-24





"If thou askest them, 'Who sends down out of heaven water, and therewith revives the earth after it is dead?' they will say, 'God.' Say: 'Praise belongs to God.' Nay, but most of them have no understanding."

"And this worldly life is not but diversion and amusement. And indeed, the home of the Hereafter - that is the [eternal] life, if only they knew." Quran 29:63-64

"Indeed, there was a party of My servants who said, 'Our Lord, we have believed, so forgive us and have mercy upon us, and You are the best of the merciful"

But you took them for a laughingstock, so much so that they made you forget My Remembrance while you used to laugh at them!" Quran 23:109-110

"And they say, 'None will enter Paradise except one who is a Jew or a Christian.' That is [merely] their wishful thinking, Say, 'Produce your proof, if you should be truthful.'" Quran 2:111





"We created you, then We shaped you, then We said to the angels: 'Bow yourselves to Adam'; so they bowed themselves, save Iblis (Satan) -- he was not of those that bowed themselves."

"(God) said: "What prevented thee from prostrating when I commanded thee?" He said: "I am better than he: Thou didst create me from fire, and him from clay."

So God said: "Descend. You have no right to be insolent here. Go, and away; you are one of the damned." Quran 7:11-13

"Iblis (Satan) said: Give me respite until the Day they are resurrected."

"Said He, 'Thou art among the ones that are respited.""

"Iblis (Satan) said: 'As you have degraded me, I will [take my revenge and] appear to mankind enticing them to leave your straight path.'"

"I will appear to them [in different shape & forms so that they do not recognize me] from all sides: right, left, front and behind. You will then find that most human beings do not appreciate Your favors [and easily leave the straight path in search of vanities.]"

"God said, 'Get out of Paradise, reproached and expelled. Whoever follows you among them - I will surely fill Hell with you, all together." Quran 7:14-19



#### Who are Jesus and Mary in Islam?

"And when the angels said, 'Mary, God has chosen you and purified you. He has chosen you over all other women."

"O Mary, be devoutly obedient to your Lord and prostrate and bow with those who bow [in prayer]." Quran 3:42-43

"When the angels said, 'Mary, God gives thee good tidings of a Word from Him whose name is Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary; high honoured shall he be in this world and the next, near stationed to God."

"He will speak to the people in the cradle and in manhood, and he will be one of the righteous." Quran 3:45-46

"She said, 'My Lord, how can I have a child, when no man has touched me?' He said, 'It will be so. God creates whatever He wills. To have anything done, He only says to it, 'Be,' and it is.'" Quran 3:47

"And He will teach him the Scripture and wisdom, and the Torah and the Gospel," Quran 3:48

"to be a Messenger to the Children of Israel saying, 'I have come to you with a sign from your Lord. I will create for you out of clay as the likeness of a bird; then I will breathe into it, and it will be a bird, by the leave of God. I will also heal the blind and the leper, and bring to life the dead, by the leave of God. I will inform you too of what things you eat, and what you treasure up in your houses. Surely in that is a sign for you, if you are believers." Quran 3:49

"Likewise confirming the truth of the Torah that is before me, and to make lawful to you certain things that before were forbidden unto you. I have come to you with a sign from your Lord; so fear you God, and obey you me." Quran 3:50

"Surely God is my Lord and your Lord; so serve Him. This is a straight path'." Quran 3:51

"When Jesus found Unbelief on their part He said: "Who will be My helpers to (the work of) God?" Said the disciples: "We are God's helpers: We believe in God, and do thou bear witness that we are Muslims (i.e. we submit to God)" Quran 3:52

"Our Lord, we have believed in what You revealed and have followed the messenger Jesus, so register us among the witnesses [to truth]." Quran 3:53



"And the unbelievers schemed [against Jesus]; but God brought their scheming to nought: for God is above all schemers." Quran 3:54

"Behold! God said: 'O Jesus! I will take thee and raise thee to Myself and clear thee (of the falsehoods) of those who blaspheme; I will make those who follow thee superior to those who reject faith, to the Day of Resurrection: Then shall ye all return unto me, and I will judge between you of the matters wherein ye dispute.'" Quran 3:55

"Truly, the likeness of Jesus, in God's sight, is as Adam's likeness; He created him of dust (clay,earth), then said He unto him, 'Be,' and he was." Quran 3:59 "The truth is from your Lord, so do not be among the doubters." Quran 3:60



#### A Brief look at the Prophet Mohammed.

The Prophet Mohammed was born in 571 A.D. He came from the Quraish family who were a very respected and noble family. He was an orphan from birth. <sup>374</sup> His father died before he was born<sup>375</sup> and he had lost his mother at the age of six years old. He like the majority of the people of his society was not taught how to read and write. <sup>374</sup> He was taken into care by his grandfather and when his grandfather passed away Mohammed's uncle Abu Taleb took him into his care. <sup>375</sup>

Living in a country in which idol-worship was the basis of daily life, Mohammed hated idolatry from his childhood. <sup>374</sup> and he practiced strict monotheism. <sup>376</sup>



As a youth he tended sheep for some time, the noblest of the Arabs had no contempt for that occupation. He then got into trade <sup>374</sup> He used to accompany his uncle with a caravan on many trading trips. <sup>377</sup> He was asked by many of his kinsmen to accompany them on their trading travels abroad. <sup>378</sup>

A wealthy respected merchant woman of Mecca named Khadija used to employ men to trade her goods on a profit-sharing basis.<sup>379</sup> She had been married twice and since the death of her second husband it

became customary to hire men to trade on her behalf. <sup>378</sup> When she heard of the truthfulness, trustworthy nature and fine character of Mohammed, she sent for him and proposed that he should take some of her goods on a trading venture. He accept her offer and when he returned with the goods he bought for her, she was able to sell them for twice the cost. <sup>379</sup>

Khadija was a decisive, noble and intelligent lady and possessed many fine qualities. Later on she decided to offer herself in marriage to Mohammed as he was a man of high qualities, reputation, fine character and truthfulness.<sup>379</sup>

He was twenty five years old when he married Khadija  $^{\rm 374}$  whilst she was of forty years of age.  $^{\rm 380}$ 

By the age of forty years, he had secured a successful life, happily married with children, wealth and a high social position. <sup>380</sup>

Mohammed developed a liking for solitude. He used to spend time by himself in the cave 'Hira'. There he would seek religious purification. He would take provisions and stay there for many nights. <sup>379</sup> One night near the end of the month of Ramadan (which was a traditional month of retreat) when Mohammed was aged forty he was alone in the cave. Then came to him the Angel Gabriel in the form of a man. The angel said to him "Read" <sup>379</sup> Mohammed replied, ' "I don't read." The angel then overpowered him and squeezed him and said again "Read!". Mohammed replied again "I don't read". The angel overpowered him and squeezed him again and said "Read!, Mohammed replied again "I don't read". <sup>379</sup>



Then a third time the angel overpowered him and squeezed him and said" Read in the name of thy lord who created! He createth man from a clot of blood. Read, and thy Lord is the Most Bountiful,

He who hath taught by the pen,

Taught man what he knew not. <sup>378</sup>

This was the first revelation he received from God. Mohammed continued to receive revelations for the next 23 years. <sup>381</sup>

#### A Brief look at the Prophet Mohammed

Surrounded by polytheists, idol worshippers, Christians and Jews, his message of pure monotheism and being the last prophet made him many enemies. He sacrificed virtually everything of this world for the sake of conveying the message that was revealed through him. <sup>380</sup>

He came to revive the old religion that was first given to Adam, then revealed to Abraham, the original monotheistic pre-corrupted religion that Moses and Jesus both preached. The worship of the one true God. <sup>380</sup>



In Heroic Lives, Albert E Vail and Emily McClellan Vail writes:

"When Mohammed tried to tell his mission to the rest of the people in Mecca they paid no more attention to him than had his relatives. How could it be, they argued, that their own townsman had been chosen by God to teach his laws to them. That was not the way, they declared, that God sent his messengers. So is it always when a great prophet appears. The people see that he looks just like them and they will not believe that God has spoken especially to him and given him his good tidings.



Mohammed was in no wise discouraged by this ridicule. He had heard the divine voice ringing through his mind. He had felt God's heavenly love pouring into his heart, and he knew he was not mistaken. God was on his side. God had chosen him. God would protect him." <sup>382 63</sup>

He was expelled from his hometown by the ruling clan. <sup>61</sup> He and his companions suffered persecution from the ruling clan. <sup>383</sup>

He constantly forgave his enemies and was always generous with them. At the death of one of his enemies who kept plotting mischiefs against Muslims, Mohammed prayed to God to forgive him and even granted his own shirt to enshroud his body. Twenty long years of persecution and wars with his enemies was absolutely forgiven and forgotten. <sup>374</sup>

No one could match his charity. He never refused a beggar. He would prefer to feed the hungry than feed himself. He always had deepest sympathy for widows, orphans, the poor and the helpless. He defended the rights of women over men, the rights of slaves over their masters.

On his death bed he sent for all his belongings to be distributed amongst the poor. <sup>374</sup>

According to Historian Sir Godfrey Higgins, Mohammed was known as Al-Amin (the trust worthy) by his companions and his enemies. <sup>384</sup> His Uncle Abu Taleb called him the guardian of the orphans, the protector of helpless women. He was loving to kinsfolk, to his neighbours, charitable to the poor, hospitable to the stranger. He was always honest, his heart was pure, he was a man of his word. He was a defender of truth and justice. <sup>384</sup>



#### A Brief look at the Prophet Mohammed

Islamic Critic W. Muir states: "It is strongly corroborative of Muhammad's sincerity that the earliest converts to Islam were not only of upright character, but his own bosom friends and people of his household, who, intimately acquainted with his private life." <sup>374</sup>

Throughout all his life he ate and drank minimally. He mended his own clothes, milked goats. <sup>380</sup> He would dust the house, tie his camel and look after it. He would do shopping for his household, for his neighbours and helpless women. He worked like a labourer in the construction of the mosque.



He was very affectionate towards his family. He was of a soft nature, courteous and always smiling. He was very modest. He was courteous to everyone, he loved the poor and was always forgiving towards his enemies, he visited the sick, and would always accompany a funeral. Those who met him suddenly had an admiration and respect for him, they loved him. <sup>380</sup>

He was known throughout Arabia of his integral character, sincerity and honesty. His worst enemies had often to confess that he never told a lie. <sup>374</sup>



Mohammed was a great prophet of God. He was one of the finest examples of man. His character made even his enemies love him. He is responsible for the fastest growing religion of all time.

The Prophet passed away in 632A.D. <sup>184</sup> Peace be upon him.

"Muhammad is the Messenger of God, and those who are with him are hard against the unbelievers, merciful one to another. Thou seest them bowing, prostrating, seeking bounty from God and good pleasure. Their mark is on their faces, the trace of prostration" Quran 48:29

"Muhammad is not the father of any one of your men, but the Messenger of God, and the Seal of the Prophets; God has knowledge of everything." Quran 33:40

#### Some of the oldest Quran Manuscripts

The Quran is the only book that has been memorized cover to cover by millions of Muslims in each generation for fourteen hundred years. <sup>385</sup> If you destroyed every hardcopy book and electronic book in the world, the Quran will still remain as it has been memorized by millions. It is truly a preserved book.

The Quran we are reading matches some of the oldest manuscripts that have been found. Below are only some of the oldest Quran manuscripts found. I have highlighted the following as they either show near completeness or the earliest parts of the manuscripts.

Many more examples can be found at: http://www.islamic-awareness.org/Quran/Text/Mss/

Country	Press Release	
Germany	Researchers from the Project Coranica at the University Library in Tübingen,	
Dated	Germany have discovered a copy of the Quran that may be the oldest in	
649A.D. – 675 A.D.	the world, dating to within 20-40 years of the death of Islam's Prophet	
Address	Muhammad. The copy of the Quran, dubbed Ma VI 165 by scientists, appears in the famous "Kufic script", popularized by Imam Ali ibn Abu Talib who moved the center of the Islamic government to Kufa in the after being elected as "Caliph" in 656 AD.	
University of Tübingen Oriental and Islamic Studies, Ancient		
Oriental Studies and Egyptology	The manuscript "with a 95.4% statistical probability can be dated to the period between Ad 649 -675," according to Medieval Histories Magazine.	
	Source: commdiginews.com <sup>386</sup>	
% of Quran found 26.2%		

Country	Press Release
Egypt	Late 1st century / early 2nd century of hijra. Moritz published four folios of
Dated	this manuscript and dated them to 1st / 2nd century of hijra.
From 1 <sup>st</sup> -2 <sup>nd</sup> Century from Hijra (622 A.D.)	It can be said that this is one of the oldest copies of the Qur'an written in
Address	Egypt in the second half of 1st century hijra.
Al-Hussein Mosque Centre Library for Islamic Manuscripts, Masjid al-Sayyida Zaynab, Cairo, Egypt.	Source: Islamic-awareness.org <sup>387</sup>
% of Quran found 99%	]

Country		Press Release
Turkey		The Topkapi manuscript is an early manuscript of the Quran dated to the
Dated		late 1st century / early 2nd century AH (i.e. early to mid 8th century AD)
From 1 <sup>st</sup> -2 <sup>nd</sup> Century from Hijra (622 A.D.)		This manuscript is kept in the Topkapi Palace Museum, Istanbul, Turkey <sup>388</sup>
Address		Source: Islamic-awareness.org <sup>389</sup>
Cankurtaran Mh., 34122 Fatih/İstanbul, Turkey		
% of Quran found	99%	

Country		Press Release	
England		A Find in Britain: Quran Fragments Perhaps as Old as Islam	
Dated		The ancient manuscript, written on sheep or goat skin, sat for nearly a	
645A.D.		century at a university library, with scholars unaware of its significance.	
Address		On Wednesday, researchers at the University of Birmingham revealed the startling finding that the fragments appeared to be part of what could be the world's oldest copy of the Quran, and researchers say it may have been transcribed by a contemporary of the Prophet Muhammad. Source: New York Times <sup>390 391</sup>	
Edgbaston			
Birmingham B15 2TT			
United Kingdom			
% of Quran found	1%		

#### Islam is the world's fastest growing religion

"Those who listen to the word and follow the best from it. These are the ones whom God has guided, and these are the ones who possess intelligence." Quran 39:18

"Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world and is expected to outstrip Christianity by the end of the century.

The number of Muslims will grow more than twice as fast as the world's population from now until 2050, the Pew Research Center has said.

While the world's population is projected to grow 35 per cent before the middle of the century, the number of Muslims is expected to increase by 73 per cent – from 1.6 billion in 2010 to 2.8 billion"

Source: "Islam is the 'fastest growing religion' and will 'overtake Christianity by the end of the century'", Ruth Halkon, Mirror Online, mirror.co.uk, 10/12/2015<sup>392</sup>



"Islam, the world's fastest-growing faith, will leap from 1.6 billion (in 2010) to 2.76 billion by 2050, according to the Pew study. At that time, Muslims will make up nearly one-third of the world's total projected population of about 9 billion people.

Christianity is expected to grow, too, but not at Islam's explosive rate. The Pew study predicts Christians will increase from 2.17 billion to 2.92 billion, composing more than 31% of the world's population." Source: "The world's fastest-growing religion is ...", Daniel Burke, CNN, cnn.com, 03/04/2015 <sup>393</sup>

"MORE than 14,000 white Britons have converted to Islam after

becoming disillusioned with western values, according to the first authoritative study of the phenomenon... Top landowners, celebrities and the offspring of senior Establishment figures have embraced the strict tenets of the Muslim faith."

Source: "Islamic Britain lures top people" Nicholas Hellen, Christopher Morgan, The Sunday Times, thesundaytimes.co.uk 22/02/2004 <sup>394</sup>

"With some six million adherents in the United States, Islam is said to be the nation's fastest-growing religion, fueled by immigration, high birth rates and widespread conversion. One expert estimates that 25,000 people a year become Muslims in this country; some clerics say they have seen conversion rates quadruple since Sept. 11...

Experts say Islam is attractive because of its universal message -- the faithful believe that everyone is born Muslim and thus call the transformation reversion, not conversion -- and because its teachings incorporate other traditions, honoring Jesus Christ, the Jewish patriarch Abraham and other Biblical figures as prophets."



Source: "A NATION CHALLENGED: AMERICAN MUSLIMS; Islam Attracts Converts By the Thousand, Drawn Before and After Attacks", Jodi Wilgoren, New York Times, nytimes.com, 22/09/2001 <sup>395</sup>



"In growing numbers, Hispanics, the country's fastest-growing ethnic group, are finding new faith in Islam, the nation's fastest-growing religion. Moved by what many say is a close-knit religious environment and a faith that provides a more concrete, intimate connection with God, they are replacing Mass with mosques...

The American Muslim Council, an advocacy group in Washington, estimates that there are 25,000 Hispanic Muslims in the United States... Many of the converts say they are choosing Islam because they feel the religion gives them greater direct contact with God, without saints and a rigid church hierarchy. Some also point to what they see as a closer-knit,

smaller community that helps replace the extended family they have lost here in America." Source: "Islam Luring More Latinos", Chris L. Jenkins, The Washington Post, washingtonpost.com, 7/01/2001 <sup>396</sup>

#### Some interesting Muslim converts



#### Cat Stevens (now known as Yusuf Islam) Music artist

Born into a Christian family exclaimed "Oh God! If you save me I will work for you." When drowning off the coast of Malibu. He kept his promise when he was guided to Islam. <sup>397</sup>

#### Mary Sue Malvar (now known as Khadijah Sue Watson) Licensed minister and Christian missionary.

A professor in theology and a Christian missionary who spent seven years preaching in the Philippines. "Muslims are the hardest people to convert to another faith because there is nothing to offer them! In Islam, there is a relationship with Allah (God), forgiveness of sins, salvation and promise of Eternal Life." <sup>397</sup>

#### Rosalyn Rushbrook (now known as Ruqaiyyah Warris Maqsood)

#### Devout Christian, author and head of religious studies at various UK schools.

"Like so many other people who have converted to Islam, I have found that it answers so many of the things I used to question." <sup>397</sup>

#### Dr. Jerald F. Dirks

#### A Christian minister in a large protestant denomination

"For those contemplating the acceptance of Islam there may well be sacrifices along the way. In the final analysis, these sacrifices are less important than you presently think. God willing, you will find these sacrifices a very cheap coin to pay for the 'goods' you are purchasing." <sup>397</sup>



#### Aminah Assilmi

#### American Baptist, radical feminist and broadcast journalist.

She used to preach to her arab classmates "they would burn in the fires of hell for all eternity, if they did not accept Jesus as their personal saviour."

To be able to converse with the Muslims she studied the Quran, some hadiths books, other Islamic literature for two years. She later converted to Islam. <sup>397</sup>

#### Jeffrey Lang

#### Associate Profesor of Mathematics at the University of Kansas.

An atheist at the age of 16 who was born into a Roman Catholic family. His father once told the atheist "God will bring you to your knees, Jeffrey!" Said his father in response to Jeffrey denying the existence of God at the age of eighteen.

An encounter with his student, a Muslim with Arab descent, eventually led him to Islam. 397



#### **Dr Gary Miller**

#### A Mathematician and a Christian missionary.

Decided to read the Quran and find inconsistencies and mistakes in order to convert Muslims to Christianity. He later on converted to Islam. "What's amazing is that the Holy Qur'an asks Muslims and non-Muslims to try to find mistakes in this book and it tells them that they will never find any" <sup>397</sup>

#### Some interesting Muslim converts



#### Izzat Heath

#### **Evangelical Christian**

"Back then I believed without questioning the sources, I once tried to convert a Muslim to Christianity and it backfired on me." <sup>397</sup>

#### David Benjamin Keldani (now known as Abdul-Ahad Dawud) Former Bishop, Catholic priest

Taught in schools established by the Anglican mission, wrote series of articles for the English Catholic weekly magazine.

"My conversion to Islam cannot be attributed to any cause other than the gracious direction of the Almighty Allah. Without this Divine guidance all learning, search and other efforts to find the Truth may even lead one astray." <sup>398</sup>

#### Joseph Edward Estes (now known as Yusuf Estes) Music and Entertainment Industry

He was a practising Protestant Christian who converted to Islam when trying to convert an Egyptian Muslim to Christianity. <sup>397</sup>

#### **Dr Laurence Brown**

#### An Ophthalmic surgeon who served in the U.S. Airforce.

Laurence was an atheist when his second daughter was born. She was diagnosed with coarctation of the aorta (critical narrowing in the major vessels from the heart). She was a dusky gunmetal blue from chest to the toes, for her body was not getting enough blood and her tissues were suffocating. She was seriously ill and had poor chance of long term survival.



Even though he was an atheist he went to prayer room and prayed for the first time with sincerity and commitment. He prayed sceptically and made a promise if there was a God, that this God would save his daughter's life and in return Laurence would seek and follow the religion most pleasing to Him. Ten to fifteen minutes later he went back to the neonatal ICU and was shocked when the consultant told him that his daughter would be fine. She later grew up as a normal child without any medicine or surgery. "I have been Muslim for about fifteen years" says Dr. Laurence Brown, "I can honestly say that I never gave up anything for the pleasure of Allah except that He gave me what was better." <sup>397</sup>

#### Rt. Hon. Sir Rowland George Allanson (now known as Lord Headley al-Farooq) A leading baron, statesman and author

Brought up as a protestant, studied Roman Catholicism and was struck by what he called their "believe this or be damned" attitude.

"There are thousands of men -- and women, too, I believe -- who are at heart Muslims, but convention, fear of adverse comments, and desire to avoid any worry or change, conspire to keep them from openly admitting the fact."

"I have taken the step, though I am quite aware that many friends and relatives now look upon me as a lost soul and past praying for. And yet I am just the same in my beliefs as I was twenty years ago; it is the outspoken utterance which has lost me their good opinion." <sup>397</sup>

#### Some interesting muslim converts

#### Martin John Mwaipopo (now known as Al Hajj Abu Bakr John Mwaipopo) Lutheran Archbishop

He was an archbishop who obtained a BA, Masters degree and a Doctorate in Divinity.

It was December 23, 1986, two days away from Christmas, when Arch Bishop Martin John Mwaipopo, announced to his congregation that he was leaving Christianity for Islam.

The congregation was paralysed with shock on hearing the news, so much so, that his administrator got up from his seat, closed the door and windows, and

declared to the church members that the Bishop's mind had become unhinged, that is, he had gone mad...

They called the police to take the "mad" man away. He was kept in the cells until midnight when Sheikh Ahmed Sheik, the man who initiated him into Islam came to bail him out." <sup>399</sup>

#### Ibrahim Khalil Philobus (now known as Ibrahim Khalil Ahmed) Former Coptic priest and missionary

My acquaintance with Islam started in the Faculty of Theology where I studied Islam and all the methods through which we could shake the faith of Muslims and raise misconceptions in their understanding of their own religion.

I decided to enlarge my study of Islam, so that I should not read the missionaries books on it only. I had so much faith in myself that I was confirmed to read the other point of view. Thus I began to read books written by Muslim authors. I also decided to read the Quran and understand its meanings.

This was inspired by my love of knowledge and moved by my desire to add more proofs against Islam. The result was, however, exactly the reverse. My position began to shake and I started to feel an internal strong struggle and I discovered the falsehood of everything I had studied and preached to the people. <sup>400</sup>

#### **Yvonne Ridley**



#### A Senior reporter, broadcaster, producer.

Brought up as protestant in the Church of England. She used to sing in the church choir and was the Sunday school teacher in her village.

A reporter for the Sunday Express, The Sunday Times, The Observer, Daily Mirror and Independent.

A broadcaster, producer and presenter for some programs for BBC TV and radio, CNN, ITN, Carlton TV.

She was captured by the Taliban whilst disguised in a burka riding a donkey during an undercover assignment, she had entered the country illegally without a passport and visa.

## "I was horrible to my captors. I spat at them and was rude and refused to eat. It wasn't until I was freed that I became interested in Islam."

One of her captives asked her if she wanted to convert to Islam.

"I made a promise to a Taliban cleric that I would study Islam - if I was released"

Several days later Yvonne was released unharmed on humanitarian grounds on the orders of Mullah Omar 'Of course I'd subscribed to all the myths about women being subjugated and how it was an evil and violent religion full of fanatics.'

But, after reading the Qur'an, a 'magna carta for women' as per her description, Yvonne converted to Islam in the summer of 2003, two-and-a-half years after her capture.<sup>397</sup>



### WHAT FAMOUS PEOPLE HAVE SAID ABOUT ISLAM

#### Quotes from renowned scientists about Islam



"Our knowledge of these disciplines is such, that **it is impossible to explain how** a text produced at the time of **the Qur'an could have contained ideas that have only been discovered in modern times**."

"The above observation makes the hypothesis advanced by those who see Muhammad as the author of the Qur'an untenable. How could a man, from being illiterate, become the most important author, in terms of literary merits, in the whole of Arabic literature?"

"How could he then pronounce truths of a scientific nature that no other humanbeing could possibly have developed at that time, and all this **without once** 

making the slightest error in his pronouncement on the subject?"

Dr. Maurice Bucaille, Former chief of the Surgical Clinic, University of Paris. Renowned author of "The Bible, The Quran and Science" <sup>401</sup>

"In the last three years, I became interested in the Qur'an... From my studies and what I have learned throughout this conference, I believe that everything that has been recorded in the Qur'an fourteen hundred years ago must be the truth, that can be proved by the scientific means."

"... I think this is the time to say La ilaha illa Allah, there is no god to worship except Allah (God), Muhammad rasoolu Allah, Muhammad is Messenger (Prophet) of Allah"

Tejatat Tejasen, Chairman of the Department of Anatomy and is the former Dean of the faculty of Medicine, University of Chiang Mai, Chiang Mai, Thailand. <sup>361</sup>





"I think it seems to me very, very mysterious, almost unbelievable. I really think if what you have said is true, the book is really a very remarkable book, I agree." Professor Siaveda, Professor of Marine Geology, Japan <sup>402</sup>

"... Shaykh Az-Zindani showed us that the scientist is actually confirming what the Qur'aan is saying, what has been said already many, many years ago in the Qur'aan. Actually, that scientists are now discovering what has been said before, I think this is important. ... and I am sure that all of us are going home and are now thinking more about the relationship between religion and

marine science." Professor Shroeder, Marine Scientist, West Germany. 402

"It is clear to me that these statements must have come to Muhammad from God, or Allah, because most of this knowledge was not discovered until many centuries later. This proves to me that Muhammad must have been a messenger of God."

Dr Keith L Moore, A Professor Emeritus, Division of anatomy, Former chair of anatomy from 1974 to 1984, Associate dean for Basic Medical sciences at University of Toronto, Canada. Founding member and former president of American Association of clinical Anatomist (AACA) <sup>361</sup>



### WHAT FAMOUS PEOPLE HAVE SAID ABOUT ISLAM

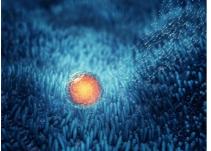
#### Quotes from renowned scientists about Islam



"I personally can't see how this could be mere chance, there are too many accuracies and like Dr. Moore, I have no difficulty in my mind reconciling **that this is a divine inspiration or revelation** which lead him to these statements." T.V.N Persaud, Professor of Anatomy, and Professor of Paediatrics and Child Health, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. <sup>403</sup>

"It is difficult to imagine that this type of knowledge was existing at that time, around 1400 years back. Maybe some of the things they have simple ideas about, but to describe those things in great detail is very difficult. So this is definitely not simple human knowledge. A normal human being cannot explain this phenomenon in that much detail. So, **I thought the information must have come from a supernatural source**." Professor Dorja Rao, Professor of Marine Geology teaching at King Abdulaziz University, Jeddah, Saudi Arabia. <sup>369</sup>





"in summary, the Qur'an describes not only the development of external form, but emphasises also the internal stages, the stages inside the embryo, of its creation and development, emphasising major events recognised by contemporary science."

"I see no evidence to refute the concept that this individual Muhammad had to be developing this information from some place." "so I see nothing here in conflict with the concept **that divine intervention was involved** in what he was able to write."

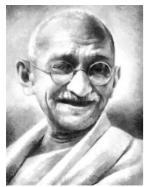
E. Marshall Johnson, Professor and Chairman of the Department of Anatomy and Developmental Biology, and Director of the Daniel Baugh Institute, Thomas Jefferson University, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA <sup>403</sup>

"I say, I am very much impressed by finding true astronomical facts in Qur'an, and for us modern astronomers have been studying very small piece of the universe. We have concentrated our efforts for understanding of very small part. Because by using telescopes, we can see only very few parts of the sky without thinking about the whole universe. **So by reading Qur'an and by answering to the questions, I think I can find my future way for investigation of the universe**." Professor Yushidi Kusan – Director of the Tokyo Observatory, Tokyo, Japan. <sup>369</sup>



### WHAT FAMOUS PEOPLE HAVE SAID ABOUT ISLAM

#### Quotes from famous non-Muslims about Islam



"I became more than ever convinced that it was not the sword that won a place for Islam in those days in the scheme of life. It was the rigid simplicity, the utter selfeffacement of the prophet, the scrupulous regard for his pledges, his intense devotion to his friends and followers, his intrepidity, his fearlessness, his absolute trust in God and his own mission. These, and **not the sword** carried everything before them and surmounted every obstacle."

Mahatma K. Gandhi, Indian Civil rights leader - 'Young India', 1924 404

"Like almost every major prophet before him, Muhammad fought shy of serving as the transmitter of God's word, sensing his own inadequacy. But the angel commanded 'Read'. So far as we know, Muhammad was unable to read or write, but he began to dictate those inspired words which would soon revolutionize a large segment of the earth: "There is one God." "

James A. Michener, American Author - 'Islam: The Misunderstood Religion' in Reader's Digest (American Edition)', May 1955, pp. 68-70 405

"I hope the time is not far off when I shall be able to unite all the wise and educated men of all the countries and establish a uniform regime based on **the principles of Qur'an which alone are true and which alone can lead men to happiness.**" Napoleon Bonaparte, French Military & Political Leader – Quoted in 'Christian Cherfils Bonaparte et Islam' (PARIS 1914) <sup>369</sup>



"**My choice of Muhammad to lead the list of the world's most influential persons** may surprise some readers and may be questioned by others, but he was the only man in history who was supremely successful on both the religious and secular level."

Michael H. Hart, Astrophysicist and Author – 'The 100: A Ranking of the Most Influential Persons in History', New York: Carol Publishing Group Edition . 1992<sup>406</sup>



"It was the first religion that preached and practiced democracy; for, in the mosque, when the call for prayer is sounded and worshippers are gathered together, the democracy of Islam is embodied five times a day when the peasant and king kneel side by side and proclaim: 'God Alone is Great'...'' Sarojini Naidu, Famous Indian poetess – S. Naidu, 'Ideals of Islam', Speeches and Writings, Madaras, 1918<sup>407</sup>

# WHAT FAMOUS PEOPLE HAVE SAID ABOUT ISLAM

### Quotes from famous non-Muslims about Islam



"If greatness of purpose, smallness of means, and astounding results are the three criteria of human genius, **who could dare to compare any great man in modern history with Muhammad**?" "Philosopher, orator, apostle, legislator, warrior, conqueror of ideas, restorer of rational dogmas, of a cult without images; the founder of twenty terrestrial empires and of one spiritual empire, that is Muhammad. As regards all standards by which human greatness may be measured, we may well ask, **is there any man greater than he**?" Alphonse de Lamartine, French writer, poet & politician – 'Histoire de la Turquie', Paris 1854, Vol II, pp. 276-77<sup>408</sup>

"I believe if a man like him were to assume the dictatorship of the modern world **he would succeed in** solving its problems in a way that would bring much needed peace and happiness.

I have studied him - the wonderful man and in my opinion is far from being an anti-Christ. **He must be called the Savior of Humanity.**"

George Bernard Shaw – Playwright, 'The Genuine Islam Vol. No.8', 1936. 409

"He was sober and abstemious in his diet and a rigorous observer of fasts. He indulged in no magnificence of apparel, the ostentation of a petty mind; neither was his simplicity in dress affected but a result of real disregard for distinction from so trivial a source."

"In his private dealings he was just. **He treated friends and strangers, the rich and poor, the powerful and weak, with equity, and was beloved by the common people for the affability with which he received them**, and listened to their complaints." Washington Irving, Writer, Biographer, Historian, Diplomat – 'Lives Mahomet and His Successors', 1850<sup>410</sup>



"Incidentally these **well-established facts dispose of the idea so widely fostered in Christian writings that** the **Muslims**, wherever they went, **forced people to accept Islam at the point of the sword**." Lawrence E Browne, Author, Scholar – 'The Prospects of Islam', 1944 <sup>411</sup>



"The good sense of Muhammad despised the pomp of royalty. **The Apostle of God submitted to the menial offices of the family; he kindled the fire; swept the floor; milked the ewes; and mended with his own hands his shoes and garments.** Disdaining the penance and merit of a hermit, he observed without effort of vanity the abstemious diet of an Arab." Edward Gibbon, Historian - 'The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire' 1830<sup>412</sup>

### THE WARNING

### Judgement day

This day will happen whether people believe it or not. If priests, family, or friends are telling you are saved because of your lawless Christian belief, prepare for a serious shock. This day is imminent.

All the prophets warned of this day. They brought us laws and teachings to be prepared for this grievous day.

If you do not fear this day, it is obvious you are unlearned in this topic. There is so much detail of this day in the Quran and Hadiths.

"Until when death comes to any of them, (then) he will say: 'O my Lord, send me back (to the world),

'In order that I may work righteousness in the things I neglected.' And there is a barrier to prevent them from going back until the Day they are all resurrected." Quran 23:99-100





"And (remember) the Day We shall cause the mountains to pass away (like clouds of dust), and you will see the earth as a levelled plain, and we shall gather them all together so as to leave not one of them behind."

"They will be presented before your Lord in a row. You have come to us as individuals, just as we created you initially. Indeed, this is what you claimed will never happen."

"And the Book is placed, and thou seest the guilty fearful of that which is therein, and they say: What kind of a Book is this that leaveth not a small thing nor a great thing but hath counted it! And they find all that they did confronting them, and thy Lord wrongeth no-one." Quran 18:47-49

"Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

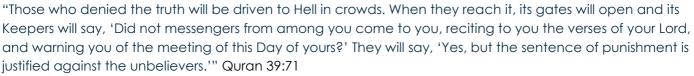
And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity (lawlessness, evil doers)." Matthew 7:22-23 KJV

Jesus will reject the Christians who practice lawless and who have associated him with God.

"And they will say, 'Our Lord! Behold, **we obeyed our clergy and the leaders** and it is they who led us astray from the Path.'" Quran 33:67

This is referring to your Pope, your priests, your governments or to anyone who kept you away from the right path (the oneness of God, working righteousness and not wrongdoing). They will all disown you on that day and your blaming will be rejected.

"Therein will they cry out: 'Our Lord! Bring us out: we shall work righteousness, not the (deeds) we used to do!' God will say 'Did We not grant you a life long enough for whoever would reflect and be mindful to reflect and be mindful? In addition, a warner came to you (to warn against this punishment). Now taste [the consequence of your deeds], for the wrongdoers have no helper.'" Quran 35:37



### THE WARNING Warn the Christians

# WARNING

"O people of the book! Commit no excesses in your religion, nor say of God anything but the truth. The Messiah 'lesa (Jesus), son of Mary, was (no more than) a Messenger of God and His Word, ('Be!' - and he was) which He bestowed on Mary and a spirit created by Him; so believe in God and His Messengers. Say not: 'Three (trinity)!' Cease! (it is) better for you. For God is (the only) One God, Glory be to Him (Far Exalted is He) above having a son. To Him belongs all that is in

the heavens and all that is in the earth. And God is All-Sufficient as a Disposer of affairs." Quran 4:171

"Say: 'He is God, One,' 'God, the Everlasting Refuge,' 'who has not begotten, and has not been begotten,' 'and equal to Him is not any one.'" Quran 112:1

"Those who said that the Messiah (Jesus), son of Mary is God Himself (or god incarnate) indeed are committing blasphemy. Say, "Does anyone possess even a bit of power to do anything against God? Say, 'Who can prevent God, if He willed, from annihilating the Messiah (Jesus), son of Mary, and his mother, and everyone on earth?' To God belongs the sovereignty of the heavens and the earth and what is between them. He creates whatever He wills, and God has power over everything." Quran 5:17



"The disbelievers are they surely who say: "God is the third of the trinity;" but there

is no god other than God the one. And **if they do not desist from saying what they say**, **then indeed those among them who persist in disbelief will suffer painful punishment**." Quran 5:73

"... and the Christians say: Messiah is the son of Allah. That is a saying from their mouths. **They imitate what the disbelievers of the old (days) used to say. God's Curse be on them, how they are deluded away from the truth!**" Quran 9:30

"**They say, God has begotten a son. Glory be to Him.** He is the Self-Sufficient One; everything in the heavens and on the earth belongs to Him. Or are you saying about God what you do not know?" "Say: Those who invent lies about God, they will not be successful.'"

"They will find enjoyment in the present, then to Us will be their return, and **then will We make them taste the severest penalty for their blasphemy**." Quran 10:68-70

"And say: 'All the praises and thanks be to **God**, **Who has not begotten a son (nor an offspring), and Who has no partner in (His) Dominion**, nor is anyone (needed) to protect Him from (any) weakness. And magnify Him with all the magnificence.'" Quran 17:111



"And to warn those who say, God has taken to Himself a son." "No knowledge have they of such a thing, nor had their fathers. It is a grievous thing that issues from their mouths as a saying what they say is nothing but falsehood!" Quran 18:4-6



THE WARNING



"It is not [befitting] for God to take a son; exalted is He! When He decrees an affair, He only says to it, "Be," and it is." Quran 19:35

"They say: '(God) Most Gracious has begotten a son!'" "Indeed, you have uttered a monstrous falsehood:" "A Notion indeed shocking. It almost causes the heavens to burst, the earth to split open and the mountains to collapse in devastation." "That they ascribe a son to (God) the Most Gracious" "And it is not appropriate for the Most Merciful that He should take a

son." Quran 19:88-92

"Never has God begotten a son, nor is there any god besides Him. Had it been so, each god would govern his own creation, and each would have tried to overpower the others. Exalted be God, above the sort of things they attribute to Him!" Quran 23:91

"He to whom belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth and who has not begotten a son and has not had a partner in dominion and has created each thing and determined it with [precise] determination." Quran 25:2

### THE WARNING There is only one correct religion



There is only one correct religion in the sight of the one true God. Whether your family and friends are either Atheists, Buddhism, Christians, Hindus, Jewish, Muslims, Pagan etc. There is only one correct belief to follow.

<u>"But it is the religion of our forefathers, our ancestors"</u> If they are wrong so are you.

"When the non-Muslims are asked to follow the Lord's commandments, **they will** say: "We prefer to follow the religion of our forefathers!" What? And if their fathers

had no understanding of anything, and if they were not guided?" Quran 2:170

"Yet, if they (your parents) strive to make you associate partners to Me, that shall be obviously contrary to what you have learned – do not obey them. Deal with them in this life with kindness and courtesy, but follow the path of the one who turns to Me in repentance. In the end the return of you all is to Me, and I will tell you the truth (and meaning) of all that ye did." Quran 31:15

### "But the religion has become my culture and I am so accustomed to it."

"There shall be no compulsion in [acceptance of] the religion: true guidance has become distinct from error. Whoever disbelieves in idols (and false gods) and believes in God, then he has grasped the most trustworthy handhold that will never break. And God is All-Hearer, All-Knower." Quran 2:256

### "Does it really matter what religion I am in?"

Have you forgotten the whole purpose of this life? We have been warned many times that this life is temporary. "Dunya" is the Arabic word for this temporal world. It also means "lowest world". <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> What does lowest world mean? The worst kind of life (besides hell). Everything in this world perishes, this world is not that easy, this world is full of tests, and this world can break your heart in every different way. Don't get used to this world and love it. Work for the next life.

Do not follow the masses, you will surely become one of the losers.

"The present life is naught but a sport and a diversion; surely the Last Abode is better for those that are Godfearing. What, do you not understand?" Quran 6:32

"Are you so content with this present life, rather than the world to come? Yet the enjoyment of this present life, compared with the world to come, is a little thing." Quran 9:38



"This worldly life is nothing but diversion and amusement. Verily, the home of the Hereafter is the true life if only they knew." Quran 29:64

"The life of this world compared to the Hereafter is as if one of you were to put his finger in the ocean and take it out again then compare the water that remains on his finger to the water than remains in the ocean" Sahih Jami` at-Tirmidhi 2323 Vol. 4, Book 10, Hadith 2323

The message of Prophet Jesus and all the other prophets is the same message as Prophet Mohammed and the Quran. The False prophet Paul and the Vatican have corrupted Christianity for their own worldly gain.





Whatever you do, do not die associating any partners (Jesus, virgin Mary, idols of all sorts, saints) with God the Father. It's a grievous and unforgivable sin in the sight of God. I leave you with some reminders below.

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God

**am a jealous God**, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;" Exodus 20:3-5 KJV

"And [beware the Day] when God will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as gods besides God ?"" He will say, "Exalted are You! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right (to say). Had I said such a thing, You would surely have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is Knower of the unseen." Quran 5:116

"Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God." Leviticus 26:1 KJV

"Verily, God forgives not that partners should be set up with him in worship, but He forgives except that (anything else) to whom He pleases, and whoever sets up partners with God in worship, he has indeed invented a tremendous sin." Quran 4:48



"God forgiveth not (The sin of) joining other gods with Him; but He forgiveth whom He pleaseth other sins than this: one who joins other gods with God, Hath strayed far, far away (from the right)." Quran 4:116

"And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had



answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?"

"And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; **The Lord our God is one Lord**" Mark 12:28-29 KJV

"That is from what your Lord has revealed to you, [O Muhammad], of wisdom. And, [O mankind], **do not make [as equal] with God another deity, lest you be thrown into Hell, blamed and banished**." Quran

### 17:39

"And Luqman said to his son, while he was advising him: 'O my son, **do not set up any partners with God**; for setting up partners is a grievous sin." Quran 31:13

"Yet they assign to some of His slaves a share with Him (in his godhead)). Verily, man is indeed a blasphemous ingrate!" Quran 43:15

# THE WARNING

### The Oneness of God

The Prophet said, "God will say to the person who will have the minimum punishment in the Fire on the Day of Resurrection, 'If you had things equal to whatever is on the earth, would you ransom yourself (from the punishment) with it?' He will reply, Yes. God will say, '**I asked you a much easier thing than this while you were in the backbone of Adam, that is, not to worship others besides Me, but you refused and insisted to worship others besides Me**''' Sahih al-Bukhari 6557, Vol. 8, Book 76, Hadith 562





"Therefore speak to them and tell them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: When any of the Israelites set up idols in their hearts and put a wicked stumbling block before their faces and then go to a prophet, I the LORD will answer them myself in keeping with their great idolatry."

"I will do this to recapture the hearts of the people of Israel, who have all deserted me for their idols.'"

"Therefore say to the people of Israel, '**This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Repent! Turn from your idols and renounce all your detestable practices!**" Ezekiel 14:4-6 RSV

"And [warn of] the Day when He will say, "Call (so called) 'My partners' whom you claimed," and they will cry unto them, but they will not respond to them. And We will put between them [a valley of] destruction." "And the guilty will see the Fire and will be certain that they are to fall therein. And they will not find a way to escape from there." Quran 18:52-54

"And to warn those who say, God has taken to Himself a son." "No knowledge have they of such a thing, nor had their fathers. It is a grievous thing that issues from their mouths as a saying what they say is nothing but falsehood!" Quran 18:4-6

"They are blasphemers who say, 'God is the Messiah, Mary's son.' For the Messiah said, 'Children of Israel, serve God, my Lord and your Lord. Verily whoso associates with God anything, God shall prohibit him entrance to Paradise, and his refuge shall be the Fire; and wrongdoers shall have no helpers." Quran 5:72



Page | 151

### Jihad – Holy War



This word is misunderstood by Muslims and a lot of non-Muslims. Both think that Jihad means "Holy War" and they believe this word means any war fought by Muslims for any reason (for power, wealth, land etc.). The real meaning of the word 'Jihad' is to strive or struggle. The word for war is actually 'al-harb'. In the Islamic context Jihad can mean strive/struggle against ones internal evil desires, strive/struggle to make things better in the land, strive against oppression, strive/struggle to follow the Islamic rules (praying 5 times a day, fasting, abstaining from alcohol, pork, fornication etc.) It can also mean to fight in self-defence in the battle field. You can use the word Jihad to refer to a student striving/struggling to pass exams also.

The Quran also uses the word to refer to parents (who are non Muslims) doing Jihad (strive/struggle) to convert their Muslim children back to their religion etc.

History shows that the early Muslims were being persecuted by the idol worshippers. They were ridiculed, tortured (forced to lie on burning sand, heavy stones being pushed on their chests etc.), extensively whipped / beaten and all other forms of torturing, raped, and killed. Then God instructed the Muslims to strive / fight against them and stop all the persecution. <sup>415</sup>

### Muslims are savages and barbaric during war

Throughout history the Islamic empire had the best code of conduct during war. These clear Quran and Hadith verses prove that this is the case:

"Fight in the way of God those who fight you, but do not transgress. Indeed God does not like transgressors." Quran 2:190 "And fight them until there is no oppression, and worship becomes devoted to God alone. But if they cease, then let there be no hostility except against the oppressors." Quran 2:193



"And do not obey the disbelievers and the hypocrites **but do not harm them**, and rely upon God. And sufficient is God alone is Sufficient as a Guardian" Quran 33:48

"Do not embezzle the spoils; do not break your pledge; and do not mutilate (the dead) bodies; do not kill the children. "Sahih Muslim Book 32 Hadith No. 1731

"**Do not desire an encounter with the enemy**; but when you encounter them, be firm" Sahih Muslim Book 19 Hadith 4313

"You are neither hard-hearted nor of fierce character, nor one who shouts in the markets. **You do not return** evil for evil, but excuse and forgive." Al-Bukhari, Vol. 6, Book 60, Hadith No. 362



"Thereafter **the Messenger of God prohibited to kill women and children.**" Sunan Abi Dawud, Book 14, Hadith No. 2666

### Muslims are savages and barbaric during war



"Help your brother, whether he is an oppressor or he is an oppressed one. People asked, "O Allah's Apostle! It is all right to help him if he is oppressed, but how should we help him if he is an oppressor?" The Prophet said, "**By preventing him from oppressing others**." Sahih Bukhari Book 43 Hadith No. 624

Abu Bakr, the first Islamic Ruler (caliph) after Mohammeds death decreed these rules: "Stop, O people, that I may give you ten rules for your guidance in the battlefield. Do not commit treachery or deviate from the right path. You must not mutilate dead bodies. Neither kill a child, nor a woman, nor an aged man. Bring no harm to the trees, nor burn them with fire, especially those which are fruitful. Slay not any of the enemy's flock, save for your food. You are likely to pass by people who have devoted their lives to monastic services; leave them alone." Islamic Rulings on Warfare, Youssef H. Abdoul-Enein Sherifa Zuhur

The Quran states that those who persecute and wage war against the Prophet and his people to fight them back and it also states:

"**except those who repented before you overpower them**, and know that God is indeed forgiving and merciful." Quran 5:34

"**And they feed with food**, for love of Him, the needy, and the orphan and **the captive**." "Saying 'We only feed you for the sake of God and we do not want any reward or thanks from you.'" Quran **76:8-9** 

According to The Life of the Muhammed by Ibn Ishaq (704 A.D. – 770 A.D.) One of the prisoners of war name Abu Aziz b. Umayr b. Hashim stated:

"I was with a number of Ansar when they brought me from Badr, and when they ate their morning and evening meals they gave me the bread and ate the dates themselves in accordance with the orders that the apostle had given about us. If anyone had a morsel of bread, he gave it to me. I felt ashamed and returned it to one of them but he returned it to me untouched.

Bread was more of a luxury than dates in those times and the prisoners of war were given the luxury food.



"Feed the hungry, visit the sick, and set free the captives." Sahih al-Bukhari, Vol7, Book 70, Hadith No. 552

One of Islam's enemies, an idolater who was captured (and treated with respect by the Muslims) during war pleaded to the prophet to be released. After a few days the prophet said he should be released. "He went to a palm-grove near the mosque and took a bath. Then he entered the mosque and said: I bear testimony (to the truth) that there is no god but Allah and I testify that Muhammad is His bondman and His messenger. O Muhammad, by Allah, there was no face on the earth more hateful to me than your face, but (now) your face has become to me the dearest of all faces. By Allah, there was no religion more hateful to me than your religion, but (now) your religion has become the dearest of all religions to me. By Allah, there was no city more hateful to me than your city, but (now) your city has become the dearest of all cities to me." Sahih Muslim Book 19, Hadith No. 4361

### Muslims are savages and barbaric during war

"O Prophet, tell the prisoners you have taken, 'If God finds good in your hearts, He will give you something better than all that has been taken from you and He will forgive you. God is the Oft-Forgiving and Merciful-to-all.'" Quran 8:70

Islamic critic W. Muir wrote : "In pursuance of Mahomet's commands, the citizens of Medina, and such of the Refugees as possessed houses, received the prisoners, and treated them with much consideration. 'Blessings be on the men of Medina!' said one of these prisoners in later days; **'they made us ride, while they themselves walked:** they gave us wheaten bread to eat when there was little of it, contenting themselves with dates.' <sup>416</sup>



### The captives had rights to wear decent clothes.

"When it was the day (of the battle) of Badr, prisoners of war were brought including Al-Abbas who was undressed. The Prophet looked for a shirt for him. It was found that the shirt of Abdullah bin Ubai would do, so the Prophet let him wear it. That was the reason why the Prophet took off and gave his own shirt to Abdullah." Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol. 4, Book 52, Hadith No. 252



When a war was won, the Islamic army would take the women and children as captives in order so they do not starve or get abused / raped by other tribes. There were strict rules never to separate families for the sake of the family.

"I heard the Messenger of Allah saying: "Whoever separates a mother from her child, God separates him and his most beloved on the Day of Judgement." At-Tirmidhi, Vol 1, Book 12, Hadith No. 1283

### Muslims are fundamentalists

If a mathematician wants to be a good mathematician, he should learn, and practice the fundamentals of mathematics. If he is not a fundamentalist of mathematics he will not be a good mathematician. This principle also applies with science, medicine, architecture etc. The same applies with religion, to be a pious, practicing believer you need to master the fundamentals of the religion. There are no fundamentals of Islam that are against humanity at all. <sup>415</sup>

The real followers of Islam do not see this world as everyone else does, we see it as temporary. As instructed we want to follow the Quran and teachings of the prophet's as well. We want to do everything to please God. So we learn the fundamentals of the religion that pleases God and master them. <sup>415</sup>

### Polygamy – more than one wife

Any medical doctor will tell you that medically the female sex is the stronger sex, the female child has more immunity and fights diseases better than the male child. There are more deaths among the male children. In all wars there are more men being killed compared to women. The average life span of a women is longer than a man. Today in the world there are more females in the world compared to males. The majority of births are females.

It is a better for a women to be married to a man than to become a mistress, fall into lesbianism or prostitution (for income). If a women was allowed to have more than one husband then this will increase the scarcity of men to women. If a women has more than one husband, it is difficult to identify who the father is. But if a man has more than one wife you can identify who the husband is. <sup>417</sup> Bible prophets' practised polygamy, see below:

Prophet / Person	No. of Wives	No. of Concubines	Verses
Abraham	2	0	Genesis 16:1-3
Jacob (Israel)	4	0	Genesis 29:23 , Genesis 29:28 Genesis 30:4 , Genesis 30:9
David	6 are named, but there are many more*	Figure unknown*	2 Samuel 3:2-6 1 Chronicles 3:1-9 * There are even more wives and concubines according to 1 Chronicles 14:3, 2 Samuel 5:13, but the figure is unknown
Solomon	700	300	1 Kings 11:3
Rehoboam (Solomon's son)	18	60	2 Chronicles 11:21



Islam encourages adoption of orphans in various verses of the Quran and Hadiths. The Quran also tells you to marry more than one wife if you need help with the orphans.

"I and the person who looks after an orphan and provides for him, will be in Paradise like this," putting his index and middle fingers together." Sahih Al-Bukhari, Book 78, Hadith No. 36

"One who looks after the orphan whether he is his relative or not, I and

he would be together in Paradise like this, and Malik (explained it) with the gesture by drawing his index finger and middle finger close together." Sahih Muslim, Book 55, Hadith No. 52

"And if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan-girls, then marry (other) women of your choice, two or three, or four but if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one or (the captives and the slaves) that your right hands possess. That is nearer to prevent you from doing" Quran 4:2



### Muslims worship the Kaaba



The Muslims do not worship the Kaaba (which was built by Abraham and Ishmael) or the black stone. The Quran tells us to pray in the direction of the Kaaba (which is in the centre of the earth), <sup>418</sup> just like the Jews have to pray in the direction of the temple in Jerusalem. <sup>419</sup> The purpose of this is that a concretion of prayer would be a mess if everyone prayed in the direction they chose to, so for unity a direction is set.

During the pilgrimages when Muslims circumambulate the Kaaba which has one centre, they are testifying that God is only one. The Black stone was sent down from heaven and placed by

Abraham in the corner which it is stored. It was originally whiter than milk, it turned over time darker and darker due to the sins of mankind.

In a Sahih hadith of Al Bukhari it mentions that the black stone can neither benefit you nor harm you.<sup>418</sup>

### Muslims do not believe in Jesus

On the contrary Muslims do believe in Jesus. We believe he is one of the mightiest prophets of God. We believe in his miraculous birth and all the miracles he did through the finger of God. But we do not believe he is divine or was crucified. Jesus' name is mentioned 5 times more than Mohammed name in the Quran. <sup>77 78</sup> Mary the mother of Jesus we believe she was the best of women. (Sahih Al-Tirmidhi, Vol. 1, Book 46, Hadith No. 3878)

"Behold! the angels said: "O Mary! God hath chosen thee and purified thee- chosen thee above the women of all nations." Quran 3:42

The Quran has a whole chapter dedicated to Mary the mother of Jesus, the bible doesn't.

### Muslims worship a moon god called 'Allah'



This is false of course. Muslims worship the only one true God and none of His creations. "Allah" just means "God" in the Arabic language, just like "Elah" or "Alaha" in Aramaic, and "El" in Hebrew.<sup>420</sup>

"And from among His Signs are the night and the day, and the sun and the moon. Prostrate not to the sun nor to the moon, but prostrate to God Who created them, if you (really) worship Him." Quran 41:37

In pre-Islamic days there was a moon god but this moon god was called 'Sin'.<sup>421</sup>

The crescent and / or star that is used to represent Islam and has

infiltrated the mosques is not Islamic at all. There are no symbols in religion. It is a pagan symbol <sup>85</sup> and has crept into the mosques, Just like the cross representing Christianity and the Hexagram representing Judaism.

Some historians believe the pagan crescent and star came into use in Islam after the Ottoman Empire captured Byzantium in 1453, which was later called Constantinople. Islamic art and architecture prior to this show no use of the Crescent and star.<sup>79</sup>



### Muslim women are oppressed



"And of His Signs is that He has created wives for you from your own kind **that you may find peace and tranquillity in them and He has set between you love and tenderness**. In that, surely, are Signs for a people who reflect." Quran 30:21

"We have commanded man **to be good to his parents. In pain did his mother bear him, and in pain did she give him birth;** and her bearing him and his utter dependence on her took thirty months. and so, when he attains to full maturity and reaches forty years" Quran 46:15

"The best man among you is the one who treats his wife best" At-Tirmidhi Hadith Book 1, Hadith No. 628

"The believers who show the most perfect Faith are those who have the best behaviour, and **the best of you** are those who are the best to their wives". At-Tirmidhi Hadith Book 1, Hadith No. 278

"The Prophet said, 'Whoever supports two girls till they attain maturity, he and I will come on the Day of Resurrection like this'. Messenger of Allah joined his fingers illustrating this." Muslim Hadith Book 1, Hadith No. 267

"A person came to Messenger of God and asked, 'Who among people is most deserving of my fine treatment?' He said, 'Your mother'. He again asked, 'Who next?' 'Your mother', the Prophet replied again. He asked, 'Who next?' He (the Prophet) said again, 'Your mother.' He again asked, 'Then who?' Thereupon he said, 'Then your father.''' Hadith Riyad as-Salihin (Bukahri and Muslim), Book 1, Hadith No. 316



"You will be rewarded for whatever you spend for Allah's sake even if it were a morsel which you put in your wife's mouth." Sahih Al-Bukhari, Book 2, Hadith No. 49

"The whole world is a provision, and **the best object of benefit of the world is the pious woman**." Sahih Muslim, Book 17, Hadith No. 76

"God has promised the believers, men and women, gardens underneath which rivers flow, forever therein to dwell, and beautiful mansions in the Gardens of Eden; and greater, God's good pleasure; that is the mighty triumph." Quran 9:72



Annie Besant, Women's rights activist and Theosophist states: "I often think that woman is more free in Islam than in Christianity. Woman is more protected by Islam than by the faith which preaches monogamy. In the Quran, the law about woman is more just and liberal. It is only in the last twenty years that Christian England has recognized the right of woman to property, while Islam has allowed this right from all times... It is a slander to say that Islam preaches that women have no souls." <sup>422</sup>

H.A.R. Gibb, British Orientalist stated "That his (Muhammad's) reforms

enhanced the status of women in general by contrast with the anarchy of pre-Islamic Arabia is universally admitted" <sup>423</sup>

### Mohammed was a sex manic



Prophet Mohammed married Khadija who was 15 years older than him. They were married for 25 years and he was devoutly faithful to her. At the age of fifty (when a man's sexual desire is not at its peak) he married other women.

The only woman who was a virgin was A'ishah, the rest were either old, divorced, widowed or a combination. His marriages cemented inter-tribal ties, sheltered orphaned widows and divorcees. His wives were not known

for their youth, beauty, wealth or high social standing. <sup>380</sup>

His first wife Khadija was a widow. Zainab bint Jahsh was divorced from a freed slave, Um Salama was eighty two years of age. According to scholars he never consummated the marriage with a number of his wives. <sup>380</sup>

Despite all the misconceptions regarding A'ishah's age, she married the prophet between the ages of 19-20 years old. <sup>424</sup>

Interesting enough Joseph betrothed Mary mother of Jesus when she was 12 years of age, which was the custom in that era. <sup>425</sup>

### Death for apostasy



These verses clearly prove that that there is no death for apostasy. These verses are referring to the people who have disbelieved (left the religion). These verses make no sense if there was death for apostasy.

"Verily, those who believe, then disbelieve, then believe (again), and (again) disbelieve, and go on increasing in disbelief; God will not forgive them, nor guide them on the (Right) Way." Quran 4:137

"How shall Allah guide a people who disbelieved after their belief and had witnessed that the Messenger is true and clear signs had come to them? And Allah does not guide the wrongdoing people." Quran 3:86

# "There shall be no compulsion in [acceptance of] the religion: true guidance has become distinct from error.

Whoever disbelieves in idols (and false gods) and believes in God, then he has grasped the most trustworthy handhold that will never break. And God is All-Hearer, All-Knower." Quran 2:256

### The bible practices death for apostasy:

"If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;"

"Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:"

"But **thou shalt surely kill him**; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people." Deuteronomy 13:6, 8-9 KJV

### Muslims believe in a different God than Jews and Christians



Allah is the Arabic word for God, just like Elohim is the Hebrew word for God. If you look at the Arabic Christian bible, Allah is used there too. It just means God in Arabic. In Aramaic God is Alaha. <sup>420</sup>

Muslims believe in the same God as the Jews and the Christians. They believe in the same God that created the Heavens, the Earth and the angels, the Jinn (Satan and his tribe (Christians refer to them as demons or fallen angels)). The same God that created Adam and Eve from clay. The God that revealed Himself to Noah, Abraham, Jacob (Israel), Jesus etc.

A Muslim is a follower of Islam. Islam **means one who submits** <sup>426</sup> **his will to God (the One true God)**. The prophets of the bible were all Muslims, submitters to the One true God.

"These are some of the prophets God has blessed, from the descendants of Adam, and from those We carried with Noah, and from the descendants of Abraham and Israel, and from those We guided and selected. Whenever the revelations of the Most Gracious are recited to them, **they would fall down**, **prostrating** and weeping." Quran 19:58

The prophets of the bible even prayed like Muslims (prostration, face on floor):

"And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying," Genesis 17:3 KJV

"And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?" Joshua 5:14 KJV



"And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped." Exodus 34:8 KJV

"And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and **they fell upon their faces**: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them." Numbers 20:6 KJV

"And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord Goo! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?" Ezekiel 9:8 KJV

"And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: **and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground**." Nehemiah 8:6 KJV



"And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD." 2 Chronicles 20:18 KJV

"And he went a little farther, **and fell on his face**, **and prayed**, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt." Matthew 26:39 KJV

### Mohammed learnt from a Christian monk



Some Christians claim Mohammed was taught by a Christian monk named Buhira. <sup>427</sup>

If Mohammed learnt from Buhira, why doesn't Mohammed teach Jesus is the son of God? Why does the Quran come with a strong warning aimed at those who believe God has begotten a son? Did Buhira teach Mohammed all the scientific miracles in the Quran that no man could have known (the big bang, the ratio of land to sea, embryology, irons atomic number, the ever expanding universe, the orbits, the roundness of the earth, the layers of the earth, the pairs of

everything, the seas not mingling with each others, the internal waves, the uniqueness of the fingerprint, that mankind will start cloning living things etc.)?

Regarding its Law why is Islam more similar to Judaism than what the Christians believe?

Before Mohammed's teenage years he journeyed with his uncle on his business travels as far as Syria. They stopped at 'Bostra' where the caravan always stopped. There was a cell which had been lived in by a Christian monk for generation after generation. When a Christian monk would inherit the cell, they would also inherit everything within the cell which included old manuscripts. Amongst these was one which contained the prediction of the coming prophet to the Arabs.

The current occupant who inherited the cell was a Christian monk named Buhira. He was well versed in the scriptures and the prophecies and felt that the prophet would come in his lifetime. <sup>378</sup> <sup>428</sup>

Buhira had often seen the caravan approach and stop near his cell. He never took much interest in them but noticed something different, which he found amazing. He noticed a small low-hanging cloud that moved slowly above their heads. This cloud was always hanging between the sun and one or two of the travellers. When the travellers stopped moving, the cloud would stop moving. The travellers took shelter under a tree and Buhira noticed the tree lowered its branches over them, so they were always in the shade and protected from the sharp rays of the sun. Buhira felt there was some great spiritual presence amongst the travellers, and immediately thought of the expected prophet. <sup>378 428</sup>





Buhira's cell was stocked with provisions of food and drink. He invited the travellers in for food to investigate. The travellers accepted the invitation but left Mohammed to look after the camels. Buhira scanned each of the traveller's faces one by one, but none of them matched the description in the prophecies. Buhira asked them "are all of you travellers here, did you leave anyone behind?" They said they left only a boy behind. Buhira asked them to get the boy (Mohammed). Buhira noticed many features of both the face and body which matched the prophecies. Buhira asked Mohammed questions about his way of life, his beliefs, his sleep and his general affairs. Mohammed answered all the questions. Buhira knew this boy was the expected prophet to come. Buhira told Mohammed's uncle a great future lies before this nephew of yours, so take him home quickly' <sup>378</sup>

428

### The Quran is full of Violence

These verses are usually **read out of context**. The people reading them are firstly, usually reading a weak translation of the verses or they **are not understanding the time and context when the verses were revealed** e.g. When God instructed the Muslims to strive / fight against the oppressors and stop all the persecution against them.

The bible is more violent than the Quran:

"And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: **she shall be burnt with fire.**" Leviticus 21:9 KJV



"Now therefore **kill every male among the little ones**, **and kill every woman that hath known man** by lying with him."

"But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves." Numbers 31:17-18 KJV



"When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:" "**Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her**." Deuteronomy 25:11-12 KJV

"Now go, attack the Amalekites and **totally destroy all that belongs to them. Do not spare them; put to death men and women, children and infants, cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys**." 1 Samuel 15:3 NIV

"All who would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, were to be **put to death**, **whether small or great**, **man or woman**." 2 Chronicles 15:12-13 NIV

"Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and **cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.**" Jeremiah 48:10 KJV

"Then I heard the LORD say to the other men, 'Follow him through the city and **kill** everyone whose forehead is not marked. Show no mercy; have no pity!" Ezekiel 9:5 NLT

"Samaria will be held guilty, For she has rebelled against her God. They will fall by the sword, **Their little ones will be dashed in pieces**, **And their pregnant women will be ripped open**." Hosea 13:16 NASB

"Jesus made a whip with some pieces of rope. Then he forced all these men and the sheep and cattle to leave the Temple area. He turned over the tables of the money traders and scattered their money." John 2:15 ERV



These are quotes from Jesus:

"Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword." "For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-inlaw against her mother-in-law" Matthew 10:34-35 RSV

"But those enemies of mine who did not want me to be king over them—**bring them here and kill them in** front of me." Luke 19:27 NIV

Forced conversions



There is a misconception that Islam was spread by the sword. This is a false statement. This fabrication has been made up by Christian polemicists and the media. If you look at some of the verses in the Quran it contradicts what they are alleging.

# "Invite to the way of your Lord with wisdom and good instruction, and discuss with them in a way that is best.

Indeed, your Lord is most knowing of who has strayed from His way, and He is most knowing of who is [rightly] guided." Quran 16:125

Say: "O People of the Book! Let us come to common terms as between us and you: That we worship none but God; that we associate no partners with him; and that none of us take others for Lords, apart from God." If then they turn away, say ye: 'Bear witness that we (at least) are Muslims (submitted to Him exclusively)'". Quran 3:64

"**There shall be no compulsion in [acceptance of] the religion:** true guidance has become distinct from error. Whoever disbelieves in idols (and false gods) and believes in God, then he has grasped the most trustworthy handhold that will never break. And God is All-Hearer, All-Knower." Quran 2:256

Historian De Lacy O'Leary states "History makes it clear however, that the legend of fanatical Muslims sweeping through the world and forcing Islam at the point of the sword upon conquered races is one of the most fantastically absurd myth that historians have ever repeated." <sup>429</sup>

Scholar Dr. R Curtis states "But where does the Qur'an advocate violent conversion? Virtually all the standard textbooks on Islam in English agree with Wain's assertion, 'Islamic scripture and law forbids forced conversion.

... Most Islamic scholars through history have agreed that forced conversions of 'People of the Book' (Jews and Christians) would violate **the Qur'anic principle of 'no compulsion in religion'**... Today, the vast majority of Muslims accept that **their faith bans forced conversions**, **period**." <sup>430</sup>

There are 14 million Arab Christians living in the Arab world. Muslims ruled India for over a thousand years, 80% of the Indians are non-Muslims. This is a testimony that Islam was not spread by the sword. <sup>415</sup> It is a historical fact that no Muslim army entered Indonesia (the largest Muslim population in the world), Malaysia (50% Muslims), and the East coast of Africa, to name a few. <sup>415</sup>



Christianity was mostly spread by the sword and this is a historical fact. Look at the Inquisitions and the crusades.

G Bailey & J Peoples states in the Essentials of Cultural Anthropology. "Forced conversion, the use of force or the threat of force, characterised the early Spanish policy in the Americas. Temples were destroyed together with sacred

manuscripts and/or ritual items. Priests of the old religion were forbidden to perform rituals and were frequently killed if they did.

Even after the initial conquest, **priests were usually accompanied by soldiers who forced the native peoples to build churches and attend religious services. It was not just the indigenous peoples of the Americas who suffered from forced conversion. African slaves were also forced to convert to Christianity** by the Spanish, Portuguese, English, French.'' <sup>431</sup>

### Islam / Quran is from the devil

There is no book or religion that constantly warns of the devil (satan) as much as the Quran and Islam. The Quran tells the story clearly how Satan become the enemy of mankind and what happened to Adam and Eve. The bible doesn't cover that much detail.

If the Quran was from any source other than God, it would not be warning you about the devil (satan) like it does.

"O Children of Adam! Let not Satan deceive you as He got your (first) parents [Adam and Eve] out of Paradise and tore off from them their robe (of innocence) that he might manifest their shame to them. Indeed he and his tribe (other Jinn) see you from where you do not see them. Indeed We made the devils friends (and masters) for those who do not believe." Quran 7:27

"Satan said, 'Because you have thrown me out of the way, I will sit in wait for them on your straight path.'" "And I will deceive them emotionally and mentally from every side; I will leap at them from front and from behind, from their right and from their left and You will find that most of them are ungrateful." Quran 7:16-17

"O mankind, eat of what is in the Earth as good and lawful, and do not follow the footsteps of Satan, he is to



you a clear enemy." "He only prompts you to [commit] evil and indecent acts, and that you attribute to God what you do not know."

Quran 2:168-169

"And **if an evil suggestion comes to you (your mind) from Satan, then seek refuge in God**. Indeed, He is Hearing and Knowing." Quran 7:200

"And when you read the Qur'an, **seek refuge with God from the accursed Satan**." Quran 16:98

"Satan answered, `My Lord, since Thou hast adjudged me as gone astray, I will surely make straying from the right path appear beautiful to them on the earth and I will surely lead them all astray," "Except Thy servants among them, devoted and purified (by Thy Grace)." 15:39-40

"Surely Satan is an enemy to you, so treat him as an enemy (do not follow him, and be alert against him). He tempts his followers so that they may become the dwellers of the blazing Fire." Quran 35:6

"Children of Adam, did I not command you not to serve Satan? Indeed he is a manifest enemy to you." Quran 36:60

"**Satan promises you poverty, and bids you unto indecency**; but God promises you His pardon and His bounty; and God is All-embracing, All-knowing." Quran 2:268



### Mohammed was a false prophet

If one wants to start accusing Mohammed of being a false prophet, one needs to read the section <u>'The False Prophets'</u>. Here is a comparison between Jesus, Mohammed and St Paul. You will see the similarities between Jesus and Mohammed but no real similarities between them and St Paul. Paul is no doubt the false prophet.

Criteria	Jesus	Mohammed	St Paul
Infamous past	No	No	Yes
Changed his birth name	No	No	Yes
Was prophesied in the old testament	Yes	Yes	No
Confirmed the previous prophets	Yes	Yes	Yes
Abolished the law	No	No	Yes
Preaching the oneness of God	Yes	Yes	No
Preached salvation by works	Yes	Yes	No
Emphasised difficulty to enter heaven.	Yes	Yes	No
Allowed Idols/Icons	No	No	Yes
Taught Inheritance of original sin	No	No	Yes

Mohammed was also prophesised in the Old and New Testament. He also made many future prophecies that have come true.

A Solar eclipse took place on the day Mohammed's son Ibrahim passed away. Some people thought this could be a sign/miracle from God recognising the death of Mohammed's son. If Mohammed was a false prophet he could of agreed with them and confirmed that this was a sign from God recognising his son's death but of course he didn't.



Instead he said: "O People! Be it known to you that the sun and the moon are the signs of the Power of God. They move in a particular course which God has prescribed for them according to the laws of nature. They are not eclipsed on account of the death or birth of anyone." <sup>432</sup> 433



Christians often question what miracles Mohammed is known for. The main miracle attributed to him is the Holy Quran. He was an illiterate <sup>434</sup> desert man and the book that was revealed to him is a book like no other. It is timeless book for all generations <sup>435</sup> as He was the seal of the prophets (Quran 33:40).

Moses' miracles were for his time period and Jesus' miracles were for his. But their miracles are not suitable for our generation as there are some renowned television magicians who seem to be able to mimic some of their miracles (e.g. changing the substances of liquids, walking on water etc.)

There are many biblical prophets that have no miracles attributed to them. <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> We are not supposed to judge a prophet by what miracles (signs and wonders) he does as Jesus warned us:

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." Matthew 24:24 KJV

There are so many scientific discoveries found in the Quran that it would have been impossible for a desert man to have known 1400 years ago. Many scientists confirm that the Quran is a divine revelation. <sup>403 369</sup> The scientific miracles we are finding now no man would have known 1400 years ago, let alone a couple of centuries ago. So, as we advance in science we will discover more miracles in the Quran.

### Verses that are frequently misunderstood

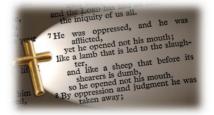


In the bible there is not a single verse where Jesus said he was God and to worship him. There are many verses in the New Testament that are either misunderstood, read out of context or taught incorrectly. Hopefully this section will clarify some of them. Readers of the bible also need to question verses that were not actually spoken by Jesus himself but by the gospel writers. Purchasing a "red letter bible" will help identify Jesus's words.

### The Suffering servant in Isaiah 52-53

Many Christians believe these verses are a prophecy of Jesus. But it is actually ascribed to the nation of Israel <sup>438</sup> who silently suffered at the hands of its gentile oppressors.

Early on in Isaiah the servant is identified:



"But thou, **Israel, art my servant**, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend." Isaiah 41:8 KJV

"Yet now hear, **O Jacob my servant; and Israel**, whom I have chosen:" Isaiah 44:1KJV "For the sake of Jacob **my servant, of Israel** my chosen, I summon you by name and bestow on you a title of honor, though you do not acknowledge me." Isaiah 45:4 NIV

Bible Critic Randal Helms demonstrated in his book **Gospel Fictions** that the gospel writers went to Isaiah 52 & 53, they took certain details and put this into their narrative. <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup>

### "He which is of God, he hath seen the Father" - John 6:46

"Not that any man hath seen the Father, **save he which is of God**, **he hath seen the Father**." John 6:46

Some believe when Jesus said the above, he was actually saying he has seen the Father because he is part of God. That is not what the verse meant. The below verses should clarify this:

**He who is of God hears the words of God**; the reason why you do not hear them is that you are not of God." John 8:47 RSV

You are of God if you hear the words of God, the teachings and the guidance. If you hear and follow you are one of the pious, the ones of God. Otherwise the teachings and guidance of righteousness comes to you but you do not seem to hear them.

# "Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. **He that doeth good is of God**: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God." **3 John 11**

The later new testament writers seemed to have understood what Jesus actually meant, when he talked about those that 'hath seen the Father'.



"Before Abraham was, I am" John 8:58



When Jesus said "Before Abraham was, I AM.", people believe that the "I AM" is the same "I AM" what God referred to himself when Moses said "and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?" They use this as proof that Jesus was coexistent with God.

But it is a different "I AM" according to the Greek text. 441

Exodus 3:14 442							
English	1	AM	Hath	Sent	Ме	Unto	YOU
Greek	ò	ω̈ν	ἀπέσταλκέν		με	πρὸς	ὑμᾶς

The "I AM" here is pronounced "ho Ōn".

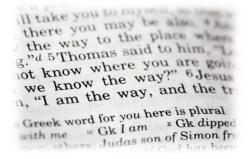
John 8:58 443							
English	Before	Abraham	Was	I	AM		
Greek	πρὶν	Άβραὰμ	γεν <b>έ</b> σθαι	ἐγὼ	εἰμí		

The "I AM" here is pronounced "ego eimi".

Jeremiah was probably there before Abraham too, this is what God tells Jeremiah:

"Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, and before you were born I consecrated you; I appointed you a prophet to the nations." Jeremiah 1:5 RSV

### "I am the way, the truth, and the life" – John 14:6



"In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you."

"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." "And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know"

"Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?"

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:2-6 KJV

Jesus said I am going to my fathers house (heaven) and I go to prepare a place for you and you know where I am going and how to get there.

Thomas said we don't know where you are going and how do we know the way to get there. Jesus answered, I am the way, the truth. If you follow me and my teaching you will get there and have eternal life. Jesus was the messenger of that time and no man could get to heaven without recognising him as the messenger / messiah to come and following his teachings.

Every messenger that was sent by our Father (God) would have said a similar thing: "I am a messenger of God, I am here to warn you. Follow me and do what I tell you to do, and you shall have eternal life". The people of those times would have to obey their messengers of God. Noah would have said the same, Abraham, Moses etc. So in other words if you follow me (i.e. the messenger) you are following the Almighty God.

### "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father" - John 14:9



"Philip said, 'Lord, **show us the Father and that will be enough for us**." "Jesus answered: 'Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? **Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'?**" John 14:8-9 NIV

People have often misunderstood Jesus for saying he is God.

One could also misunderstand **Jesus is now saying he is the father.** But both are incorrect. They are forgetting the most important verse "And he said, **Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.**" Exodus 33:20 KJV

The verse is saying all the miracles you have seen are only from the father. All the words you hear are from the father, **you have been seeing the father by all his works**. Jesus clearly tells you later on that everything he says and does is from the father.

"He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and **the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's** which sent me." John 14:24 KJV

"I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me." John 5:30 KJV

### "I and my Father are one." John 10:30

"And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch."

"Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, **How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.**"

"Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me." "But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you."

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:"

"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

"My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." "I and my Father are one." John 10:23-30 KJV

The Jews surrounded Jesus and asked him to tell them plainly if he is the Christ (Messiah).He said I told you and you believed me not. The works (miracles) I do in my father's name clearly prove I am the messiah. You don't believe me because you are not my followers. My followers hear my voice and they follow me. They follow me and shall have eternal life as I am the awaited Messiah. No one shall be able to pluck them out of my hand, my father gave them to me (guided them to follow me, to recognise me as the messiah). My father is greater than all. Just as you won't be able to pluck them out of my hand, you also won't be able to pluck them out of my hand, you also won't be able to pluck them out of my father's hand. This is because my father are one in purpose. <sup>444</sup> It is the same as a father and son who are both doctors. The father doctor tells some of the patients to now go to his son for treatment. The father gives the son the patients and now the patients need to listen and follow the son. They are both one in profession and in purpose to save the patients and keep them alive. <sup>445</sup>

### "that all of them **may be one**, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me." John 17:21 NIV

Jesus was talking to his disciples, does this mean there are 14 divine beings now, the Father, Jesus and the twelve disciples? <sup>445</sup> According to Biblical scholar Robert Young the Greek word for '**One**' ('*ἕv'* (*hen*)) can hardly signify 'one being, i.e. one God', but rather '**one in purpose'**. <sup>446</sup>



Misconception that Jesus is divine because he raised people from the dead



Many Christians believe what distinguishes Jesus from other prophets and makes him divine was that he could raise people from the dead. Firstly, one needs to remember that all his miracles were done by the finger of God and not by himself.

Secondly, Elijah also raised people from the dead by the power of God.

"And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again." 1 Kings 17:21

"And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived." 1 Kings 17:22 KJV (Full story start from 1 Kings 17:17)

"And when Elisha was come into the house, **behold**, **the child was dead**, and laid upon his bed." 2 Kings 4:32 KJV

"Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, **and the child opened his eyes**." 2 Kings 4:35 KJV (Full story start from 2 Kings 4:32)

### Misconception that Jesus is divine because he ascended into heaven alive

Christians and Muslims both believe Jesus body ascended into Heaven by God (as he will be returning) a long time after the alleged crucifixion, but it doesn't make him divine. Other prophets ascended into Heaven:

"And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and **Elijah** went up by a whirlwind into heaven." 2 Kings 2:11 KJV

"And all the days of **Enoch** were three hundred sixty and five years: And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." Genesis 5:22-24 KJV

### "I am in the Father, and the Father in me" John 14:11

"Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake." John 14:11 KJV

Some Christians believe Jesus and the Father are one because of the above verse. Now if we look at the later verse (below), does that mean we are now all one with the father? Or that the above verse was initially misunderstood:

"In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you." John 14:20 RSV

"that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me." John 17:21 NIV

### In the beginning was the Word. John 1:1

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John 1:1 RSV Christians use this verse to show that Jesus is God and coeternal with God the Father, but it doesn't.

It first states there was one entity called 'the word', this entity 'the word' was with the other entity 'God'. Then it states 'the word' was god. So according to this verse we have One entity 'God' and the other entity 'the word' that is also God. **So now we have two gods**.

In the remainder of the gospel and 1 John "the word" means the revelation of God rather than an entity. <sup>447</sup> It is very similar to Egyptian mythology where a member in their trinity called "Horus" was called "the word" <sup>87</sup> and was coequal to God. Horus was also known as the word that became flesh (John 1:14). <sup>448</sup>

### "My Lord and my God!" John 20:28

If you had a near fatal car accident, and came out with wounds and your friend saw you and exclaimed loud "My Lord and my God!" because of his amazement that you made it out safely, it doesn't mean he is referring to you as God but was shouting to the real God in his amazement of saving your life from a near fatal accident.

Biblical scholars are coming to the conclusions that this verse is a total fabrication. <sup>81</sup> The section <u>'Jesus was not crucified'</u> is sufficient proof that Jesus was not nailed to the cross.

### "No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son" John 1:18

"No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son, **who is himself God** and is in closest relationship with the Father, has made him known." John 1:18 NIV

The above verse taken from the NIV is not accurate. If you look at RSV and many other translations you will see "who is himself God" has been taken out, this would imply that part was a forgery.

"No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known." John 1:18 RSV

The verse now does not imply that Jesus is God but is implying that Jesus has made Him known by His words and miracles (John 14:24, Luke 11:20 etc.).

"And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live." Exodus 33:20 KJV

### Misconception that Jesus is God because he had no earthly father

If Jesus is God because he had no earthly father, then Adam was a greater 'god' because he had no earthly father and mother.

According to the book of Hebrews Melchiz'edek has attributes of a god also:

"For this Melchiz'edek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him;" Hebrews 7:1 RSV

"He is without father or mother or genealogy, and has neither beginning of days nor end of life, but resembling the Son of God he continues a priest for ever." Hebrews 7:3 RSV

Jesus is divine because he forgave sins.



The below verses demonstrates Jesus telling a paralysed man and an adulterous woman that their sins have been forgiven. It is of great importance to realise that Jesus **did not say he or himself** forgave the sins but stated they have been forgiven. It would make more sense that Jesus is telling them that God has forgiven their sins.

"And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on his bed; and when Jesus saw their faith he said to the paralytic, 'Take heart, my son; **your sins are forgiven**." Matthew **9:2** RSV

"Therefore I tell you, **her sins**, which are many, **are forgiven**, for she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little." "And he said to her, '**Your sins are forgiven.**" Luke 7:47-48 RSV

A similar episode happens in the old testament with Prophet Nathan and King David:

"Then David said to Nathan, 'I have sinned against the Lord." Nathan replied, '**The Lord has taken away your sin**. You are not going to die.'" **2 Samuel 12:13 NIV** 

It is important to remember these verses from Jesus:

"... These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me." John 14:24 NIV

"For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak." John 12:49 KJV



Following on from the story of the paralytic man Jesus then says:

"But I want you to know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins." Matthew 9:6 NIV

This is the same authority on earth Jesus has to heal the sick and cast out demons. He has been given this authority from God. See the verse below:

"I can do nothing on my own authority; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me." John 5:30 RSV

The Holy Spirit also gives the apostles of Jesus the authority to forgive sins: "Jesus said to them again, 'Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you.'" "And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, 'Receive the Holy Spirit." "If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained." John 20:21-23 RSV

### Jesus was worshipped

Some Christians believe that Jesus was worshipped in the same way that God the Father was worshipped. They use examples like the verses shown below.

The original Greek word for the worship used in these verses is **προσκυνεο** 'proskuneo' which means obeisance (expressing deep respect, deferential courtesy, homage, bow down)<sup>449 450</sup>: "And those in the boat **worshiped** him, saying, 'Truly you are the Son of God.'" Matthew 14:33 RSV

"Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the East, and have come to **worship** him." Matthew 2:2 RSV

"On coming to the house, they saw the child with his mother Mary, and they bowed down and **worshiped** him..." Matthew 2:11 NIV

"Suddenly Jesus met them. 'Greetings,' he said. They came to him, clasped his feet and **worshiped** him." Matthew 28:9 NIV

"The servant therefore fell down, and **worshipped** him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all." Matthew 18:26 KJV

"While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and **worshipped** him, saying..." Matthew 9:18 KJV

The same Greek word for worship is used in the verses below:

"Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and **worshipped** Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him." Daniel 2:46 KJV

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and **worship** before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." **Revelation 3:9** KJV



The above explanation proves that Jesus was not worshipped like God the Father.

The other type of worship used is the Greek word  $\lambda \alpha \tau \rho \epsilon \upsilon \sigma$  'Latreuo' which means worshipping in a religious sense, to serve a God, perform sacred services, observance of the rights instituted for his worship <sup>451</sup> Examine examples of its use below: <sup>447</sup>

"and as a widow till she was eighty-four. She did not depart from the temple, **worshiping** with fasting and prayer night and day." Luke 2:37 RSV

"But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so **worship** I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets" Acts 24:14 KJV

"For we are the circumcision, which **worship** God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh." Philippians 3:3 KJV

"But God turned and gave them over to **worship** the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets:" Acts 7:42 RSV



### Bible Versions, English Translations (Multiple editions)

21st Century King James Version (KJ21) American Standard Version (ASV) Amplified Bible (AMP) Amplified Bible, Classic Edition (AMPC) Common English Bible (CEB) Complete Jewish Bible (CJB) Contemporary English Version (CEV) Darby Translation (DARBY) Disciples' Literal New Testament (DLNT) Douay-Rheims 1899 American Edition (DRA) Easy-to-Read Version (ERV) English Standard Version (ESV) English Standard Version Anglicised (ESVUK) Expanded Bible (EXB) 1599 Geneva Bible (GNV) GOD'S WORD Translation (GW) Good News Translation (GNT) Holman Christian Standard Bible (HCSB) International Children's Bible (ICB) International Standard Version (ISV) J.B. Phillips New Testament (PHILLIPS) King James Version (KJV)

### Various Bible commentary used

Barnes' Notes on the Bible Benson Commentary Bengel's Gnomen Cambridge Bible for Schools and Colleges Ellicott's Commentary Gill's Exposition of the Entire Bible Geneva Study Bible Jamieson-Fausset-Brown Bible Commentary

#### **Greek Translations**

Blue letter Bible Septuagint Drs. Westcott and Hort's The New Testament in the Original Greek

#### **Quran English Translations**

Muhammad Asad M M Pickthall Shakir Yusuf Ali (Saudi Rev. 1985) Yusuf Ali (Orig. 1938) Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar Wahiduddin Khan T.B.Irvina Safi Kaskas [Al-Muntakhab] [The Monotheist Group] (2011 Edition) Abdel Haleem Abdul Majid Daryabadi Ahmed Ali Aisha Bewley Ali Ünal Ali Quli Qara'i Hamid S. Aziz Muhammad Mahmoud Ghali Muhammad Sarwar Muhammad Tagi Usmani Shabbir Ahmed Syed Vickar Ahamed Úmm Muhammad (Sahih International) Tafsir (commentaries) At-Tabari Al-Qurtubi

Authorized (King James) Version (AKJV) Lexham English Bible (LEB) Modern English Version (MEV) New American Bible (Revised Edition) (NABRE) New American Standard Bible (NASB) New Century Version (NCV) New English Translation (NET Bible) New International Version (NIV) New International Version - UK (NIVUK) New King James Version (NKJV) New Life Version (NLV) New Living Translation (NLT) New Revised Standard Version (NRSV) New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised (NRSVA) New Revised Standard Version Catholic Edition (NRSVCE) Orthodox Jewish Bible (OJB) Revised Standard Version (RSV) Revised Standard Version Catholic Edition (RSVCE) World English Bible (WEB) Worldwide English (New Testament) (WE) Wycliffe Bible (WYC)

Keil and Delitzsch Biblical Commentary on the Old Testament Matthew Henry's Concise Commentary Matthew Poole's Commentary MacArthur New Testament Commentary MacLaren's Expositions Meyer's NT Commentary Oxford Bible Commentary Pulpit Commentary

#### <u>Targums</u>

The Targums of Onkelos and Jonathan Ben Uzziel On the Pentateuch With The Fragments of the Jerusalem Targum From the Chaldee by J. W. Etheridge, M.A.

Farook Malik Dr. Munir Munshey Dr. Mohammad Tahir-ul-Qadri Dr. Kamal Omar Talal A. Itani (new translation) Bilal Muhammad (2013 Edition) Maududi Ali Bakhtiari Nejad [The Monotheist Group] (2013 Edition) Mohammad Shafi **Bijan Moeinian** Faridul Haaue Hasan Al-Fatih Qaribullah Maulana Muhammad Ali Muhammad Ahmed - Samira Sher Ali Ahmed Raza Khan (Barelvi) Amatul Rahman Omar Muhsin Khan & Muhammad al-Hilali Arthur John Arberry Edward Henry Palmer Georae Sale John Medows Rodwell

Ibn Kathir Al-Jalalyan

- 1. Wikipedia. Nicene Creed. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicene\_Creed.
- 2. Brown, R.E., Jesus, God and man: modern biblical reflections. 1967, Milwaukee: The Bruce Publishing Company, Page(s) 30
- 3. Pohle, J., The Divine Trinity, A Dogmatic Treatise. 1912, London: B. Herder, Page(s) 150
- 4. Skobac, M., The Trinity. 2013, youtube.com: Jews for Judaism Via youtube, Page(s)
- 5. Ally, S. 101 Contradictions in the Bible. 2011 [Last Accessed:28/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.answering-christianity.com/101 bible contradictions.htm.
- 6. Deedat, A., Is the Bible God's Word? 1989, Birmingham: IPCI, Page(s) 23-44
- 7. American-Bible-Society, R.-. Holy Bible Containing The Old and New Testaments Revised Standard Version. 1952, U.S.A.: American Bible Society, Page(s) V
- 8. Elliot, C., Delineation of Roman Catholicism, drawn from the Authentic and Acknowledged standards of the Church of Rome. Vol. 1. 1851, New York: Lane & Scott, Page(s) 299-301
- 9. Ellicott, C. Jeremiah 10:2. 2016 [Last Accessed:28/12/2016]; Available from: http://biblehub.com/commentaries/jeremiah/10-2.htm.
- 10. Philip Schaff, T.S., 0050-0150 Pseudo Clemens Recognitions, The Recognitions of Clement. 320-380 A.D, earlychristianwritings.com, Page(s) Chap. XXXV, pages 235-237
- 11. Norman, A., Twenty-six reasons why Jews don't believe in Jesus. 2007, Los Angeles, CA: Black White and Read Publishing, Page(s) 121-141
- 12. Baigent, M. and R. Leigh, The Dead Sea Scrolls Deception. 2006: Arrow Books, Random House, Page(s) 317-321
- 13. Andrew Balian, S.R. Paul's Contradictions of Jesus. 2016 [Last Accessed:25/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.jesuswordsonly.com/books/175-pauls-contradictions-of-jesus.html.
- 14. Jones, E. Paul Vs. Jesus, A list of contradictory and Incompatible statements. 2016 18/05/2015 [Last Accessed:25/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.voiceofjesus.org/paulvsjesus.html</u>.
- 15. Ham, J. Should Christians Pray in Public or Not? 2011 02/08/2011 [Last; Available from: https://answersingenesis.org/contradictions-in-the-bible/should-christians-pray-in-public-or-not/.
- 16. Gundry, R.H., The Old is Better: New Testament Essays in Support of Traditional Interpretations. 2010: Wipf and Stock, Page(s) 5
- 17. Davison, A., Imaginative Apologetics: Theology, Philosophy and the Catholic Tradition. 2011: SCM Press, Page(s) 67
- 18. Aeschylus, The Agamemnon of Aeschylus. 1831, London: John Murray, Page(s) 255
- 19. Zuck, R., Teaching as Paul Taught. 1998, Oregon: Wipf and Stock Publishers, Page(s) 261
- 20. Yamamoto, J.I., Buddhism, Taoism, and Other Far Eastern Religions. 1998, Michigan: Zondervan Publishing House, Page(s) 89
- 21. Springer, C.P.E., Luther's Aesop (Early Modern Studies Book 8). 2011: Truman State University Press, Page(s) 137-138
- 22. Euripides, The Bacchae and Other Plays. 2005: The Penguin Group, Page(s) 138,139,148
- 23. Harnack, A., Luke the Physician: The Author of the Third Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles. 1911, Eugene: Wipf & Stock, Page(s) 3
- 24. Williams, F., The Panarion of Epiphanius of Salamis (Translated). Second ed. Vol. 63. 2009, Boston: Leiden, Page(s) 143-145
- 25. Hall, M.P., The Secret teaching of all ages. An Encyclopedic Outline of Masonic, Hermetic, Qabbalistic, and Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy: Being an Interpretation of the Secret Teachings Concealed Within the Rituals, Allegeries, and Mysteries of All Ages. 1928, San Francisco: H.S. Crocker Company, Incorporated Page(s) 245,294
- 26. Biblehub.com. Acts 8:23 Lexicon. 2016 [Last Accessed:26/10/2016]; Available from: http://biblehub.com/lexicon/acts/8-23.htm.

- 27. Elwell, W. Entry for "Iniquity". 1997 [Last Accessed:26/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.biblestudytools.com/dictionary/iniquity/.
- 28. Challoner, R.R.D., The Catholic Christian Instructed in the Sacrements, sacrifice, ceremonies, and observances of the Church. Derby: Richardson and Son, Page(s) 183-184
- 29. Rice, J.R., False Doctrines. 1970, U.S.A: Sword of the Lord Publishers, Page(s) 39-41
- 30. Brown, J.N., Encyclopaedia of religious knowledge. 1844, Brattleboro: Joseph Steen and Company, Page(s) 1076
- 31. Reyes, E.C., In His Name. Vol. IVB. 2014, North America & International: Trafford Publishing, Page(s) 26,527,528
- 32. Henry Wace, W.C.P., Dictionary of Christian Biography and Literature. 1911, London: John Murray, Page(s) 923, 1501
- 33. Harnack, D.A., *History of Dogma*. Vol. I. 1851, Boston: Roberts Brothers, Page(s)
- 34. Knight, K. 03449a Catholic Encylopaedia (New Advent). 2016 [Last Accessed:11/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/03449a.htm</u>.
- 35. Hastings, J., Dictionary of the Apostolic Church. Vol. II. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, Page(s) 497
- 36. Bruce, F.F., The New Testament Documents Are they Reliable? 6th ed. 1981, Cambridge: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, Page(s) 4-14
- 37. Perkins, P., Reading the New Testament: an introduction. 1978, Page(s) 2
- 38. Robinson, J.A.T., Redating the New Testament. 1976, London: Westminster Press, Page(s) 4-10
- 39. Alison Trites, W.L., The Gospel of Luke, Acts. 2006, Illinois: Tyndal House Publishers, Page(s) 351-352
- 40. Mills, W.E. and R.F. Wilson, General Epistles and Revelation. Vol. 8. 2000: Mercer University Press, Page(s) 45-47
- 41. Lockett, D., An introduction to the Catholic epistles. 2011: Bloomsbury Publishing, Page(s) 44
- 42. Davids, P.H., The first epistle of Peter. 1990: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing, Page(s) 4
- 43. Brown, R.E., The Community of the Beloved Disciple. 1979, New Jersey: Paulist Press, Page(s) 94-95
- 44. Knight, K. 06655b Catholic Encylopaedia (New Advent). 2016 [Last Accessed:11/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/06655b.htm</u>.
- 45. Michael Baigent, R.L., Henry Lincoln, The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail. 2005, London: Century, Page(s) 362
- 46. Davies, E.P.S.a.M., Studying the Synoptic gospels. 1989, Southampton: The Camelot Press Ltd, Page(s) 62
- 47. Eisenman, R., James the brother of Jesus: The Key to Unlocking the Secrets of Early Christianity and the Dead Sea Scrolls. 1997: Penguin, Page(s) xxiv
- 48. Dictionary.com. *Preterist*. 2016 [Last Accessed:17/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dictionary.com/browse/preterist</u>.
- 49. DeYoung, J., Revelation: A Chronology. 2010: Shofar Communications Inc., Page(s) 17-19
- 50. Beasley-Murray, G.R., The Book of Revelation: Based on the Revised Standard Version. 1981, Eugene: Wipf & Stock, Page(s) 33
- 51. Streett, M., Here comes the Judge: Violent pacifism in the book of Revelation. 2012: Bloomsbury Publishing, Page(s) 224
- 52. Badawi, J., What the bible says about Muhammed. 2016, Birmingham: IPCI, Page(s) 5-11,15-22
- 53. Tools, B.S. Ach. 2017 19/06/2017 [Last; Available from: http://www.biblestudytools.com/lexicons/hebrew/kjv/ach.html.
- 54. Deedat, A., What the BIBLE says about Muhummed. 2005, Qatar: Ministry of Awqaf and Islamic Affairs Page(s) 5-26
- 55. Adele Berlin, M.Z.B., Michael Fishbane, The Jewish Study Bible Featuring the Jewish Publication Society TANAKH TRANSLATION - TORAH - NEVI'IM - KETHUVIM. 2004: Oxford University Press, Page(s) 450
- 56. Dow, J.L., Collins Gem Dictionary of the Bible. 1974, London and Glasgow: Collins, Page(s) 401-404

- 57. Laylah, M.M.A., The Qur'an and the Gospels A Comparitive Study. Third ed. 2005, Egypt: Al-Falah Foundation, Page(s) 39-43
- 58. Al-Kadhi, M.a.i.A., What Did Jesus Really Say? 2014: Misha'al Al-Kadhi, Page(s) 176-178
- 59. Wikipedia. Sela (Saudi Arabia). 2016 [Last Accessed:26/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sela\_(Saudi\_Arabia).
- 60. Gad, M., In Search of God God, Religious Scriptures & Proof Divine Revelation. New York: iUniverse INC., Page(s) 36-38
- 61. Wikipedia. The first pilgrimage. 2016 [Last Accessed:26/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The first pilgrimage.
- 62. Abdus Sattar Ghauri, I.R.G., Muhammad (pbah) Foretold in the Bible by Name and some other prophecies. 2009, Lahore: Al-Mawrid, Page(s) 33-66
- 63. Syed Mohammed Mohiuddin Habibi, S.A.H., Prophet Muhammad (Peace Be Upon Him) in the Bible. 2016, London: Expertini Limited, Page(s) 21,22,206,544-548, 615-616,647-651
- 64. Biblehub.com, Song of Solomon 5:16 (Transliteration). 2016, Biblehub.com: Biblehub.com, Page(s)
- 65. Syed Mohammed Mohiuddin Habibi, S.A.H., Beautiful names of Prophet Muhammed (Peace be upon him) in the Bible. 2016, London: Expertini Limited, Page(s) 6-15
- 66. Minar, M.M.R., Bible Isaiah 42---prophecy about prophet Muhammad(peace be upon him) 2014, Lecture on youtube.com: youtube.com, Page(s)
- 67. Forster, C. Mahometanism Unveiled: An Inquiry, in which that Archheresy, Its Diffusion and Continuance, are Examined on a New Principle, Tending to Confirm the Evidences, and Aid the Propagation, of the Christian Faith. 1829. J. Duncan.
- 68. Hub, B. Kedar. 2016 [Last Accessed:27/10/2016]; Available from: http://biblehub.com/topical/k/kedar.htm.
- 69. Davis, J.D., A Dictionary of the Bible. 1898, Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, Page(s) 150,411,606,748
- 70. Judith R. Baskin, K.S., The Cambridge Guide to Jewish History, Religion, and Culture. 2010, U.S.A.: Cambridge University Press, Page(s) 80-90
- 71. Gerhard Böwering, P.C., The Princeton Encyclopedia of Islamic Political Thought. 2013, Princeton Princeton University Press, Page(s) 367-373
- 72. Gibson, M.D., How the Codex was found. A Narrative of two visits to Sinai from Mrs. Lewis's Journals. 1893, Cambridge: MacMillan and Bowes, Page(s) 1-38
- 73. Lewis, A.S., A Translation of the Four Gospels from the Syriac of the Sinaitic Palimpsest. 1894, London: MacMillan and Co., Page(s) 194-195
- 74. Deedat, S.A. Muhammed (pbuh) in the Bible (in response to Jimmy Swaggart). 2003 [Last.
- 75. Brown, R.E., The Anchor Bible The Gospel According to John (XIII-XXI). 1974, London: Geoffrey Chapman, Page(s) 650,651,715,1135,1143
- 76. Charlesworth, J.H., John and Qumran. 1972, London: Geoffrey Chapman Publishers, Page(s) 48-51
- 77. Deedat, A., The Choice: Islam and Christianity, Volume 1. 1994, Google Books: Ahmed Deedat, Page(s) 22-25,37-41
- 78. Ally, S. How many times is Jesus (pbuh) mentioned in the Qur'an? (Lecture / debate at Hellenic Hall, Port Elizabeth, South Africa, June 22nd, 2009 ). 2009 [Last Accessed:27/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OOTr2ow6U0U.
- 79. Micah Lee Issitt, C.M., Paul Fehrmann, Hidden Religion: The Greatest Mysteries and Symbols of the World's Religious Beliefs. Reference & User Services Quarterly. 2014: ABC-CLIO, Page(s)
- 80. Wheless, J., Is It God's Word? 2007, New York: Cosimo, Inc., Page(s) 5-6,325-330
- 81. Deedat, A., Crucifixion or Cruci-Fiction. 1984, Birmingham: IPCI, Page(s) 58-69,76
- 82. Williams, J.J., Christ Died for Our Sins: Representation and Substitution in Romans and Their Jewish Martyrological Background. 2015: Wipf and Stock Publishers, Page(s) 9-13
- 83. Hinson, E.G. Worshiping Like Pagans? How much did Christians borrow from Greek and Roman religions? 1993 [Last Accessed:27/10/2016]; Available from:

https://www.christianitytoday.com/history/issues/issue-37/inside-paganworship.html?type=issuePrev&number=5&id=3930.

- 84. Blatherwick, H., Prophets, Gods and Kings in Sīrat Sayf ibn Dhī Yazan: An Intertextual Reading of an Egyptian Popular Epic. 2016: Brill, Page(s) 162
- 85. Doane, T.W., Bible Myths and their parallels in other religions. 4th ed. 1882, New York: The Commonwealth company, Page(s) 152,155,190-196,200,213-224,308,332,328,410
- 86. Walker, B.G., The woman's encyclopedia of myths and secrets. 1983, New York: HarperOne, Page(s) 10,11,748-749,970-971
- 87. Harpur, T., The Pagan Christ. 3rd ed., Toronto: Thomas Allen Publishers, Page(s) 70,77,84,86
- 88. Britannica, T.E.o.E. Horus. 2016 31/05/2016 [Last Accessed:15/11/2016]; Available from: https://www.britannica.com/topic/Horus.
- 89. Britannica, T.E.o.E. *Tammuz*. 2016 [Last Accessed:15/11/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.britannica.com/topic/Tammuz-Mesopotamian-god</u>.
- 90. Weigall, A., The Paganism in our Christianity. 1928, New York: G.P. Putnams's Sons, Page(s) 116-124,222-224
- 91. Paul-Henri Thiry Baron d'Holbach, D.M.H., Christianity Unveiled by Baron d'Holbach A Controversy in Documents (Rescued from Obscurity). 2008, Great Britain: Hodgson Press, Page(s) 439
- 92. Frazer, J.G., Adonis Attis Osiris. Second ed. 1907, London: Macmillan and Co. Limited, Page(s) 255
- 93. Carpenter, E., Pagan and Christian Creeds: Their origin and meaning. 1921, New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company, Page(s) 21-23,51-54,129,159
- 94. Reyes, E.C., In His Name. Vol. III. 2014, North America & International: Trafford Publishing, Page(s) 8,9,10,18,144
- 95. Dupuis, C.F., The Origin of All Religious Worship. 1872, Michigan: University of Michigan, Page(s) 246
- 96. Britannica, T.E.o.E. Dionysus. 2016 22/04/2015 [Last Accessed:15/11/2016]; Available from: https://www.britannica.com/topic/Dionysus.
- 97. Higgins, G., Anacalypsis. Vol. II. 1836, London: Longman, Page(s) 42,102
- 98. Jordan, M., Encyclopedia of gods: Over 2,500 deities of the world. Revised Edition ed. 2002, Great Britain: Kyle Cathie Ltd., Page(s) 29
- 99. Urlin, E.L., Festivals, Holy Days, and Saints' Days. 1915. Reprint. Detroit: Omnigraphics, 1992: p. 231-233.
- 100. Vatican. Catechism of the Catholic Church. 2016 [Last Accessed:19/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\_css/archive/catechism/command.htm.
- 101. Pack, D.C., Saturday Or Sunday: Which Is the Sabbath? 2009: iUniverse, Page(s) 72
- 102. Johnston, S.I., Religions of the ancient world: A guide. 2004: Harvard University Press, Page(s) 98-108
- 103. oxforddictionaries.com. Search: Mystery Religion. 2016 [Last; Available from: https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/mystery religion.
- 104. Reyes, E.C., In His Name. Vol. 1. 2010, U.S.A.: AuthorHouse, Page(s) 245-248,454-462
- 105. Melton, J.G. and M. Baumann, Religions of the World: A Comprehensive Encyclopedia of Beliefs and Practices, [6 volumes]: A Comprehensive Encyclopedia of Beliefs and Practices. 2010: ABC-CLIO, Page(s) 308
- 106. Boyer, M.G., Reflections on the Mysteries of the Rosary. 2005: Liturgical Press, Page(s) 54
- 107. Griswold, R.W., The Quarterly Review of the American Protestant Association. Vol. I. 1844, New York: Mark H. Newman, Page(s) 69
- 108. Titcomb, S.E., Aryan Sun-myths the Origin of Religions. 1889, Troy, N.Y.: Nims and Knight, Page(s) 66,107
- 109. Hislop, A., The Two Babylons or the Papal Worship proved to be the Worship of Nimrod and His Wife. Fifth ed. 1873, London: S. W. PARTRIDGE AND CO., Page(s) 20-40,145-146,264-265,322,323,433
- 110. Wikipedia, Trinity. 2016, Wikipedia.org: Wikipedia, Page(s)
- 111. Bargeman, L.A., The Egyptian Origin of Christianity. 2003: AuthorHouse, Page(s) 7-10
- 112. Snodgrass, M.E., Encyclopedia of the Literature of Empire. 2010, New York: Facts on File Page(s) 20

- 113. Jones, C. and J.D. Ryan, Encyclopedia of hinduism. 2006: Infobase Publishing, Page(s) 35, 238-240
- 114. Kugel, J.L., Traditions of the Bible: A Guide to the Bible as It Was at the Start of the Common Era. 1998: Havard University Press, Page(s) 230
- 115. Emil G. Hirsch, M.S., Wilhelm Bacher. *Nimrod*. 2016 [Last Accessed:17/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/11548-nimrod</u>.
- 116. Hoeh, H.L., Compendium of World History Volume 1, in School of Theology. 1962, The Faculty of the Ambassador College.
- 117. Garnier, J., The Worship of the Dead or The Origin & Nature of Pagan Idolatry. 1909, London: Chapman & Hall Limited, Page(s) 58-62
- 118. Josephus, F., The Antiquities of the Jews translation. Translated by William Whiston. London,, 1950: p. 30-40.
- 119. MacArthur, J., The MacArthur New Testament Commentary Set of 30 volumes. 1985, Moody Publishers: Chicago.
- 120. Lyle, A., Ancient History: A Revised Chronology: An Updated Revision of Ancient History Based On New Archaeology Volume I. 2012, U.S.A.: AuthorHouse Page(s) 123
- 121. Burney, G., Science, Origins, & Ancient Civilizations. 2009, U.S.A.: Xulon Press, Page(s) 120-122
- 122. Back, M., Strange Sects and Curious Cults. 1961, New York: Dodd, Mead & Company, Page(s) 12
- 123. Langdon, S., Tammuz and Ishtar: A Monograph Upon Babylonian Religion and Theology, Containing Extensive Extracts from the Tammuz Liturgies and All of the Arbela Oracles. 1914, Oxford: Clarendon Press, Page(s) 32-54
- 124. Faber, G.S., The Origin of Pagan Idolatry: Ascertained from Historical Testimony and Circumstantial Evidence: 3 Volumes. Vol. 2. 1816: Rivington, Page(s) 334
- 125. Nabarz, P., The mysteries of Mithras: the pagan belief that shaped the Christian world. 2005: Inner Traditions/Bear & Co, Page(s) 1-15
- 126. Faber, G.S., The Origin of Pagan Idolatry: Ascertained from Historical Testimony and Circumstantial Evidence: 3 Volumes. Vol. 1. 1816: Rivington, Page(s) 178
- 127. Charlene Fortsch, E.D., Daniel: Understanding the Dreams and Visions: 1. 2006, United Kingdom: Prophecy Song Page(s) 228
- 128. Britannica, T.E.o.E. Baal Ancient deity. 26/02/2016 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.britannica.com/topic/Baal-ancient-deity.
- 129. Forlong, J.G.R., Rivers of life. Vol. 2. 2005, England: Celephais Press, Page(s) 66-72
- 130. JewishEncyclopedia.com. ASHKELON. 2016 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/1949-ashkelon.
- 131. Ruggles, C.L., Ancient astronomy: an encyclopedia of cosmologies and myth. 2005: Abc-Clio, Page(s) 95
- 132. Knight, K. Christmas. 1911-2016 [Last Accessed:28/12/2016].
- 133. Dues, G., Catholic customs & traditions: a popular guide. 1992: Twenty-Third Publications, Page(s) 9
- 134. McCoy, E., The Sabbats: A Witch's Approach to Living the Old Ways. 2002: Llewellyn Worldwide, Page(s) 53-63
- 135. Zell-Ravenheart, O., Creating Circles and Ceremonies: Rituals for All Seasons and Reasons. 2006, U.S.A.: New Page Books, Page(s) 250-252,277
- 136. Restad, P.L., Christmas in America: A History. 1996: Oxford University Press, Page(s) 7,14-29
- 137. Schnepper, R.N. Yuletide's Outlaws. 2012 [Last Accessed:28/12/2016]; Available from: http://www.nytimes.com/2012/12/15/opinion/the-puritan-war-on-christmas.html.
- 138. Jones, F.N., Chronology of the Old Testament. 15th ed. 2004: New Leaf Publishing, Page(s) 251
- 139. MacArthur, J.F., Matthew 1-7 MacArthur New Testament Commentary. 1985: Moody Publishers, Page(s) 5
- 140. MacArthur, J.F., 1 Corinthians MacArthur New Testament Commentary. 1984: Moody Publishers, Page(s) 280

- 141. Knight, K. The Easter rabbit. 2016 [Last; Available from: <u>http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/05224d.htm</u>.
- 142. Wikipedia. *Ishtar*. 2016 [Last Accessed:28/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishtar</u>.
- 143. Wilkinson, J.G., A Popular Account of the Ancient Eqyptians. 1854, London: John Murray, Page(s) 396
- 144. Reyes, E.C., In His Name Who wrote the Gospels? Vol. IVC. 2014, North America & International: Trafford Publishing, Page(s) 218,257,269
- 145. Robinson, R., The history of baptism. 1790: Couchman and Fry, Page(s) 48-52,302-305
- 146. Newman, P.B., Growing Up in the Middle Ages. 2007: McFarland, Page(s) 21-22
- 147. John Henry Newman, J.K., William Palmer, Richard Hurrell Froude, University of Oxford, Edward Bouverie Pusey, Isaac Williams, Tracts for the times, Volume 2, Part 1. Vol. 2. 1840, London, Page(s) 121-123
- 148. Bunsen, E.D., The Angel-Messiah of Buddhists, Essenes, and Christians. 1880, London: Longmans, Green and Co., Page(s) 42
- 149. Middleton, C., Dr. Middleton's Letter from Rome, showing an exact conformity between Popery and Pagansim. 1847, New York: The American Protestant Society, Page(s) 82-84
- 150. Boettner, L., Roman Catholicism. 1962: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, Page(s) 175-183
- 151. Bonwick, J., Egyptian belief and modern thought. 1878: K. Paul & Company, Page(s) 161-165
- 152. O'Neill, H., Transubstantiation Contradictory to Scripture being the substance of a discourse. 1836, Wigan: J. Griffith, Page(s) 16
- 153. Graham Stanton, M.B., David Lincicum, Studies in Matthew and Early Christianity. 2013: Mohr Siebeck, Page(s) 411
- 154. Knight, K. Candles. 2015 [Last Accessed:02/11/2016]; Available from: http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/03246a.htm.
- 155. James Hastings, J.A.S., Louis Herbert Gray Scribner, Encyclopaedia of religion and ethics. Vol. 4. 1951, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, Page(s) 339
- 156. Spence, L., An Encyclopaedia of Occultism. 2006, New York: Cosimo Classics, Page(s) 323
- 157. Conder, J., The Modern Traveller. A description, geographical, historical, and topographical of the various countries of the globe in Thirty volumes. Egypt, Nubia, and Abyssinia: . Vol. 6. 1830, London: James Duncan, Page(s) 275
- 158. Bernard, R.W., From Chrishna to Christ. 1966: Health Research Books, Page(s) 29-32,45-48
- 159. Taylor, R., The Diegesis being a discovery of the Origin, Evidences, and Early History of Christianity. Third ed. 1845, London: W. Dugdale, Page(s) 50,312
- 160. Wheless, J., Forgery in Christianity. 1930, New York: Alfred A Knopf, Page(s) 26
- 161. Reid, J.S., Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern (Translated from Latin). 1860, London: W. Tegg, Page(s) 103
- 162. Cassals, J., Christ and Antichrist. 1994: Hartland Publications, Page(s) 157-180
- 163. March, K., Is God Calling His People to Leave the Un-Holy Roman Catholic Church? 2010: Xulon Press, Page(s) 70-90
- 164. Hammer, O. and M. Rothstein, Handbook of the theosophical current. 2013, Netherlands: Brill, Page(s) 207-209
- 165. Wikipedia. Maltese cross. 2016 [Last Accessed:26/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maltese\_cross.
- 166. Goodrick-Clarke, N., The Occult Roots of Nazism: secret Aryan cults and their influence on Nazi ideology. 1993: NYU Press, Page(s) 51-60
- 167. Dodd, C.R., A Manual of Dignities, Privilege, and Precedence: including Lists of the Great Public Functionaries, from the revolution to the present time. 1844, London: Whittaker and Co., Page(s) 470-490

- 168. Lyons, R.C., Foreign-Born American Patriots: Sixteen Volunteer Leaders in the Revolutionary War. 2013: McFarland & Co Page(s) 190-200
- 169. Jeremiah, K., Eternal Remains: World Mummification and the Beliefs that Make it Necessary. 2014: First Edition Design Pub., Page(s) 85-87
- 170. Alford, A.F., The midnight sun: The death and rebirth of God in ancient Egypt. 2004: Alan F. Alford, Page(s) 242-246
- 171. Morgan, K., Sabbath Rest. 2002, Brushton, New York: Teach Services Inc., Page(s) 55-58
- 172. Hullquist, G., Sabbath Diagnosis: A Diagnostic History and Physical Examination of the Biblical day of rest. 2004, New York: Teach Service, Inc, Page(s) 402
- 173. Ashbaugh, K., Studies on Daniel and Revelation. 2004, New York: Teach Services Inc., Page(s) 41
- 174. Veith, W.J., Truth Matters, Escaping the Labyrinth of Erro. 2002: Amazing Discoveries, Page(s) 200,207
- 175. Frame, R. Evolution: Pope Says Evolution More than a Hypothesis. 1996 [Last; Available from: http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/1996/december9/6te072.html.
- 176. Liguori, S.A.D., The Glories of Mary. 1852, London: Redemptorist Father, Page(s) 106,130,146
- 177. Peters, E., Heresy and authority in medieval Europe. 1980, U.S.A.: University of Pennsylvania Press, Page(s) 192-196
- 178. Finck, W., Christreich: A Commentary On The Revelation Of Yahshua Christ Softcover. 2012, Iulu.com: Iulu.com, Page(s) 31
- 179. Starr, B. Why Christians Were Denied Access to Their Bible for 1,000 Years. 2013 20/07/2013 [Last Accessed:19/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.huffingtonpost.com/bernard-starr/why-christians-were-denied-access-to-their-bible-for-1000-years b 3303545.html</u>.
- 180. Wikipedia. William Tyndale. 2016 [Last Accessed:19/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William Tyndale.
- 181. Charles P. Arand, C.L.B., Skip Maccarty, Joseph A. Pipa, Perspectives on the Sabbath 4 Views. 2011, Tennessee: Broadman & Holman Page(s) 40-45
- 182. Oxford.University.Press. Transubstantiation. 2016 [Last Accessed:20/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/transubstantiation.
- 183. Wikipedia. Constantine the Great. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Constantine the Great.
- 184. Jestice, P.G., Holy people of the world: a cross-cultural encyclopedia. 2004: ABC-CLIO, Page(s) 36,83
- 185. Viola, F. and G. Barna, Pagan Christianity?: Exploring the roots of our church practices. 2010: Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Page(s) 18-20
- 186. Zaide, G.F., World History in an asian setting. 1994, Philippines: Rex Book Store, Page(s) 140-142
- 187. Wikiquote. Constantine the Great. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Constantine\_the\_Great.
- 188. Schaff, P., History of the Christian Church , The Complete Eight Volumes in One. 2016: Amazon Media EU S.à r.l. . p. 1022-1024.
- 189. Mosheim, J.L.V., Institues of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern in Four Books. Vol. 1. 1832, New Haven: A.H. Maltby, Page(s) 331
- 190. Sora, S., The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America. 2004: Inner Traditions/Bear & Co, Page(s) 236-238
- 191. Clement, C.E., A History of Art for Beginners and Students. 1887, The Library of Alexandria. p. 80-82.
- 192. Wikipedia. *History of Rome*. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\_of\_Rome</u>.
- 193. Priestley, J., The theological and miscellaneous works of Joseph Priestley. Vol. 6. 1786: Printed by G. Smallfield, Page(s) 459-462
- 194. Wikipedia. Ebionites. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ebionites.
- 195. Finley, G.C., The Ebionites and "Jewish Christianity": Examining Heresy and the Attitudes of Church Fathers. 2009, Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of America ProQuest LLC, Page(s) 5-10

- 196. Ehrman, B.D., How Jesus became God: The exaltation of a Jewish preacher from Galilee. 2014, New York: HaperCollins Publishers, Page(s) 286,287, 335-344
- 197. Tejirian, E.H. and R.S. Simon, Conflict, conquest, and conversion: two thousand years of Christian missions in the Middle East. 2014: Columbia University Press, Page(s) 11-13
- 198. Knight, K. The Communion of Saints. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04171a.htm.
- 199. Graves, R., The White Goddess. 2010, Faber and Faber Ltd.: London. p. 219.
- 200. Hays, H.R., In The Beginnings Early Man and His Gods. 1963, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, Page(s) 65,66
- 201. Williams, H.S., The Historians' History of the World. Vol. 1. 1905, New York: The Outlook Company, Page(s) 518
- 202. Criswell, D., She Who Restores the Roman Empire: The Biblical Prophecy of the Whore of Babylon. 2002: iUniverse, Page(s) 127
- 203. Durant, W., The Story of Civilization, Caesar and Christ. 1944, New York: Simon and Schuster, Page(s)
- 204. Online, C. Saints & Angels. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.catholic.org/saints/.
- 205. Schroedel, J., The Everything Saints Book: The Inspiring Lives of Martyrs and Miracle workers throughout History. Second ed. 2007, U.S.A.: F+W Publications Inc., Page(s) 46,112,124,125,266,272,277
- 206. O'Regan, M. St Philip Neri: A saint who can fill us with joy. 2015 26/05/2015 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.catholicherald.co.uk/commentandblogs/2015/05/26/st-philip-neri-a-saint-who-can-fill-us-with-joy/</u>.
- 207. Freze, M., Patron Saints. 1992, U.S.A.: Our Sunday Visitor Inc., Page(s) 226
- 208. Finley, M., The Seeker's Guide to Saints. 2016, U.S.A.: Wipf and Stock, Page(s) 141
- 209. Daniel, G., A Walk Round St Stephen's Anglican Heritage Church, Wynyard. 2010: Willows Books Publishing, Page(s) 9-10
- 210. catholic-saints.info. Saint of Wealth. 2016 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.catholic-saints.info/patron-saints/saint-of-wealth.htm.
- 211. Online, C. St. Vincent Saragossa. 2016 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint\_id=724.
- 212. Online, C. St. Gerard Majella. 2016 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint\_id=150.
- 213. Dictionary, C. Hagiolatry. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/hagiolatry.
- 214. Knight, K. Legend of the Saints. 2016 30/12/2016 [Last Accessed:06/01/2017]; Available from: http://www1000.newadvent.org/cathen/09128a.htm.
- 215. Reardon, W.J., The Death of the Popes. 2010, U.S.A: McFarland, Page(s) 67-68
- 216. Lewis, B.R., Dark History of the Popes. 2009, London: Amber Books Ltd., Page(s) 9,13,30-32,66,92
- 217. Cawthorne, N., Sex Lives of the Popes. 2004: Prion Books, Page(s) 72-74,159-166,240-242
- 218. Chamberlin, E.R., The Bad Popes. 1969, U.S.A: Barnes & Noble Books, Page(s) 63
- 219. Baker, D.T.D., Exodus From Rome Volume 1: A Biblical and Historical Critique of Roman Catholicism. 2014, U.S.A: iUniverse LLC, Page(s) 98-100
- 220. Ellerbe, H., The Dark Side of Christianity. 1995, U.S.A: Morningstar Books, Page(s) 67,68,77,78,83,84
- 221. Kantor, M., Codex Judaica: Chronological Index of Jewish History, Covering 5,764 Years. 2005, New York: Zichron Press, Page(s)
- 222. Lee, A. Were the Borgias Really so Bad? 2013 01/10/2013 [Last Accessed:16/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.historytoday.com/alexander-lee/were-borgias-really-so-bad.
- 223. Krupp, G.L., Pope Pius XII and World War II : The Documented Truth. Fourth ed. 2012, New York: Xlibris Corporation, Page(s) 234

- 224. Coppa, F., The Life and Pontificate of Pope Pius XII. 2013, U.S.A.: The Catholic University of America Press, Page(s) 202
- 225. Levenda, P., Unholy alliance: A history of Nazi involvement with the occult. 2002: A&C Black, Page(s) 269-271
- 226. Dimond, M. The Heresies of Paul VI (1963-1978), the man who gave the world the New Mass and the Teachings of Vatican II 2007 07/02/2007 [Last Accessed:24/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.mostholyfamilymonastery.com/14 PaulVI.pdf.
- 227. Koch, C., The Catholic Church: Journey, Wisdom, and Mission. 1994: Saint Mary's Press, Page(s) 168
- 228. Malan, C., Can I Join the Church of Rome While My Rule of Faith is the Bible?: An Inquiry Presented to the Conscience of the Christian Reader. 1844, New York: Harper & Brothers, Page(s) 40-42
- 229. Coulton, G.G., Inquisition and liberty. 1959: Beacon Press, Page(s) 11-15,48-54
- 230. Hamilton, M.A., God vs. the Gavel: Religion and the Rule of Law. 2005, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, Page(s) 257
- 231. Tony Smits B.Th, I.T.D.M., Mountain Tops Bible Prophecy as History unfolds. 2012: Traillblazer Ministries, Page(s) 161
- 232. Halley, H.H., Halley's Bible Handbook. 1965, United States: Zondervan, Page(s) 777
- 233. Wikipedia. Crusades. 2016 [Last Accessed:18/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crusades.
- 234. Wikipedia. List of Crusader castles. 2010 [Last Accessed:18/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List of Crusader castles.
- 235. Lockard, C.A., Societies, Networks, and Transitions, Volume I: To 1500: A Global History. Third ed. 2007, Andover Cengage Learning, Page(s) 236
- 236. Chang, C.V., Territoriality and the Westernization Imperative: Antecedents and Consequences. 2008, U.S.A.: University Press of America, Page(s) 34
- 237. Purcell, M., Purcell, Maureen. Papal Crusading Policy, 1244-1291: The Chief Instruments of Papal Crusading Policy and Crusade to the Holy Land from the Final Loss of Jerusalem to the Fall of Acre 1244-1291. Vol. 11. 1975, Leiden: E.J. Brill, Page(s)
- 238. Jones, W., The History of the Christian Church. Fifth ed. Vol. 1. 1816, Essex: William Stephen Gilly, Page(s) 509,527
- 239. Wheeler, G.W.F.a.J.M., Crimes of Christianity. 1887, U.S.A.: Progressive Publishing Company, Page(s) 311,331,332,,329,339,345,351,368
- 240. Dowling, J., The History of Romanism: from the Earliest Corruptions of Christianity to the Present Time. With Full Chronological Table, Etc.-Illustrated by Numerous Engravings, Etc. Fourth ed. 1845, New York: E. Walker, Page(s) 541,542
- 241. Boring, M.E. and F.B. Craddock, The people's New Testament commentary. 2004: Westminster John Knox Press, Page(s) 814
- 242. Jordan, S.T., Timechart of Biblical History: Over 4000 Years in Charts, Maps, Lists and Chronologies. 2002, U.S.A.: Third Millennium Press Ltd., Page(s) XI
- 243. Howitt, W., A Popular History of PRIESTCRAFT in all ages and nations. 1833, London: Effingham Wilson, Page(s) 6-7
- 244. Liberman, S., A Historical Atlas of Azerbaijan. 2004: The Rosen Publishing Group, Page(s) 24-25
- 245. Brook, K.A., The Jews of Khazaria. 2006: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Page(s) 1-14
- 246. Bury, J.B., A history of the Eastern Roman empire from the fall of Irene to the accession of Basil I., A.D. 802-867. 1912, London: MacMillan and Co. Ltd., Page(s) 402-410
- 247. Levy, D. and Y. Weiss, Challenging ethnic citizenship: German and Israeli perspectives on immigration. 2002: Berghahn Books, Page(s) 40
- 248. Statistics, C.B.o. CBS, Statistical Abstract of Israel 2011. 2011 [Last; Available from: http://www.cbs.gov.il/reader/shnaton/templ\_shnaton\_e.html?num\_tab=st02\_24x&CYear=2011.
- 249. Kumaraswamy, P.R., Historical dictionary of the Arab-Israeli conflict. 2015: Rowman & Littlefield, Page(s) 142,143

- 250. Hendrickson, N., Discover Your Family History Online: A Step-by-Step Guide to Starting Your Genealogy Search. 2012: Family Tree Books, Page(s) 232-235
- 251. Impe, J.V. The Coming War With Russia. 2014 07/03/2014 [Last Accessed:01/11/2016]; Available from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\_XyM5CYQt9g.
- 252. Lindsey, H. Ezekiel 38-39 Gog Magog Prophecy. 2014 18/08/2014 [Last Accessed:01/11/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FUYGwAbcuyY</u>.
- 253. Dvorin, T. Ya'alon: 'Israel is a Military Superpower'. 2014 11/02/2014 [Last Accessed:01/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/177343#.UvrRGUKSyTQ</u>.
- 254. Bender, J. The 11 Most Powerful Militaries In The World. 2014 23/04/2014 [Last Accessed:01/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.businessinsider.com/11-most-powerful-militaries-in-the-world-2014-4?IR=T</u>.
- 255. Cohen, G. Overtaking China and Italy // Israel Ranks as the World's Sixth Largest Arms Exporter in 2012 2013 25/06/2013 [Last Accessed:01/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.haaretz.com/israel-news/.premium-1.531956</u>.
- 256. Al Garza Th, D., The Jewish Unveiling of Revelation and the End. 2012: Lulu. com, Page(s) 31-50
- 257. Almut Nebel, D.F., Bernd Brinkmann, Partha P. Majumder, Marina Faerman, Ariella Oppenheim. The Y Chromosome Pool of Jews as Part of the Genetic Landscape of the Middle East. 2001 [Last Accessed:20/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1274378/</u>.
- 258. Elhaik, E. The Missing Link of Jewish European Ancestry: Contrasting the Rhineland and the Khazarian Hypotheses. 2012 [Last Accessed:20/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3595026/.
- 259. Freedman, B.H., "Facts are facts". 1954: Order from Christian Educational ASSN, Page(s) xviii, xix
- 260. Koestler, A., The thirteenth tribe. 1976: Random House New York, Page(s) 17
- 261. Sand, S.L., Yael, The Invention of the Jewish People. 2010, Verso: U.K. p. 184-186.
- 262. Marrs, T., DNA Science and the Jewish Bloodline. 2013, Texas: RiverCrest Publishing, Page(s) 33
- 263. Hitchcock, A.C., The Synagogue of Satan. 2007, U.S.A.: RiverCrest Pub., Page(s) 8,23-25,142-144,204-205,255-257,260-261,322
- 264. Willis, D.C., Subtle Deceit A Layman Perspective. 2011, Indiana, U.S.A: AuthorHouse, Page(s) 26-27
- 265. Denslow, W.R., 10,000 Famous Freemasons. 2004, Cornerstone Book Publishers: New Orleans, LA.
- 266. Epperson, A.R., The New World Order. 1990: Publius, Page(s) 32-34, 133-147
- 267. secretsocieties.com. List of 33rd Degree Masons. 2012 [Last Accessed:21/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.secretssocieties.com/masons/list-of-33rd-degree-masons/.
- 268. Pike, A., Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. 1874: Masonic Publishing Company, Page(s) 103-106
- 269. Knight, P., Conspiracy Theories in American History: An Encyclopedia. Vol. 1. 2003: ABC Clio Page(s) 273
- 270. Graham, O.J., The Six-Pointed Star. 1984, North Carolina: New Puritan Library, Page(s) 12-29,29-40
- 271. Irving B. Weiner, W.E.C., Encyclopedia of psychology, Vols. 1–4. Vol. 4. 2010: John Wiley & Sons, Page(s) 1495
- 272. Biblehub.com, Remphan. 2016, Biblehub.com: Biblehub.com, Page(s)
- 273. Biblehub.com, Chiun. 2016, BibleHub.com: BibleHub.com, Page(s)
- 274. Anderson, K., The Astrology of the Old Testament. 1892, Boston: Karl Anderson Publisher, Page(s) 140-142
- 275. Fry, C.L., Cinema of the Occult: New Age, Satanism, Wicca, and Spiritualism in Film. 2008: Rosemont Publishing & Printing Corp., Page(s) 144-146
- 276. González-Wippler, M., The Complete Book of Amulets & Talismans. 1991, U.S.A.: Llewellyn Publications, Page(s) 215-223
- 277. Sengupta, K. A biblical tragedy in Galilee. 2008 28/08/2008 [Last Accessed:22/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/a-biblical-tragedy-in-galilee-912338.html</u>.

- 278. Hosein, I.N., An Islamic view of Gog and Magog in the Modern World. Second ed. 2012, Trinidad and Tobago: Masjid Jami'ah, City of San Fernando, Page(s) 123-135
- 279. Shannon, J., Israel's Prophetic Destiny: If I Forget Jerusalem (Psalm 137). 2012, U.S.A.: Destiny Image Publishers INC., Page(s) 92
- 280. Staff, H.B., Holman Concise Bible Dictionary. 2010: B&H Publishing group, Page(s) 209-211
- 281. Neusner, J., A History of the Jews in Babylon. 1966, Leiden: E.J. Brill, Page(s) 241-243
- 282. Youngblood, R.F., Nelson's Illustrated Bible Dictionary: New and Enhanced Edition. 2014: Thomas Nelson, Page(s) 346-347
- 283. Ronald F. Youngblood , F.F.B., R. K. Harrison, Unlock the Bible: Keys to Exploring the Culture and Times. 2012: Thomas Nelson Publishers Inc., Page(s) 95-97
- 284. Encyclopedia, N.W. Jeroboam II. 2016 03/07/2013 [Last Accessed:12/11/2016]; Available from: http://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Jeroboam II.
- 285. Wikipedia. Mediterranean Sea Coastal countries. 2016 [Last Accessed:13/11/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mediterranean\_Sea.
- 286. Abel, E.L., Jewish genetic disorders: a layman's guide. 2001: McFarland, Page(s) 26
- 287. O'Brien, P.K., Atlas of World History. 2002, U.S.A.: Oxford University Press, Page(s) 39
- 288. Patrick Fairburn, The Imperial Bible-dictionary: historical, biographical, geographical and doctrinal. 1866, Blackie and Son: London. p. 382.
- 289. Oxford.University.Press, The Scofield® Study Bible III. 2002, New York: Oxford University Press, Page(s) 934
- 290. Augustin Calmet, C.T., Edward Wells, Calmet's Dictionary of the Holy Bible. 7 ed. 1835, Page(s) 323
- 291. Anthon, C., A Classical Dictionary. 1872, New York: Harper & bros., Page(s) 65
- 292. Rhodes, R., Bible Prophecy Answer Book: Everything You Need to Know About the End Times. 2017: Harvest House Publishers, Page(s) 71
- 293. Sawyer, J.F.A., Isaiah Volume 1. Vol. 1. 1984, Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, Page(s) 125
- 294. Wikipedia. Return to Zion. 2016 [Last Accessed:13/11/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Return to Zion#Sheshbazzar.27s Aliyah.
- 295. Dictionary.com. Aliyah. 2016 [Last; Available from: http://www.dictionary.com/browse/aliyah.
- 296. Urick, S., Nowmillennial Dispensationalism: A Biblical Examination of the Millennium and the Kingdom of God. 2009, U.S.A.: AuthorHouse, Page(s) 54
- 297. Biblehub.com. Bible Timeline. 2016 [Last Accessed:14/11/2016]; Available from: http://biblehub.com/timeline/old.htm.
- 298. Hagee, J., In defense of Israel: the Bible's mandate for supporting the Jewish state. FrontLine. Lake Mary, 2007: p. 111.
- 299. Slavik, D., Daily Life in Ancient and Modern Jerusalem. 2001, U.S.A.: Runestone Press, Page(s) 29
- 300. Wikipedia. Nurit Peled-Elhanan. Wikipedia.org 2016 [Last Accessed:10/11/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nurit Peled-Elhanan.
- 301. Peled-Elhanan, N., Palestine in Israeli school books: Ideology and propaganda in education. 2012, London: IB Tauris, Page(s) viii, 1-99
- 302. Weberling, A., et al., Handbook of Israel: Major Debates. 2016: Walter de Gruyter GmbH & Co KG, Page(s) 268
- 303. Black, I. 1948 no catastrophe says Israel, as term nakba banned from Arab children's textbooks. 2009 22/07/2009 [Last Accessed:10/11/2016]; Available from: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2009/jul/22/israel-remove-nakba-from-textbooks.
- 304. Adwan, S., et al., Zoom In: Palestinian Refugees of 1948, Remembrances:[English-Hebrew]. 2011: Institute for Historical Justice and Reconciliation, Page(s) 176-178
- 305. Davidiy, Y., Ephraim. The Gentile Children of Israel. 2001: Lulu. com, Page(s) ix
- 306. Wikipedia, Oren Yiftachel. 2016, wikipedia: Wikipedia, Page(s)

- 307. Yiftachel, O., Ethnocracy: Land and identity politics in Israel/Palestine. 2006: University of Pennsylvania Press, Page(s) 93
- 308. Eldar, A. Is an Israeli Jewish Sense of Victimization Perpetuating the Conflict With Palestinians? 2009 29/01/2009 [Last Accessed:11/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.haaretz.com/is-an-israeli-jewish-sense-of-victimization-perpetuating-the-conflict-with-palestinians-1.269152</u>.
- 309. Bar-Tal, D. and Y. Teichman, Stereotypes and prejudice in conflict: Representations of Arabs in Israeli Jewish society. 2005: Cambridge University Press, Page(s) 153-155
- 310. Hanegraaff, H., Christianity In Crisis: The 21st Century: The 21st Century. 2009, U.S.A.: Thomas Nelson Inc, Page(s) 31,48-50,149,151,209,375,376,381
- 311. MacArthur, J., Charismatic chaos. 1993: Harper Collins, Page(s) 331
- 312. LeMay, M.D., The Suicide of American Christianity: Drinking the "Cool"-Aid of Secular Humanism. 2012, Indiana: WestBox Press, Page(s) 195-197
- 313. Alliance, T. Benny Hinn's Holy Ghost Machine Gun 2013 07/06/2013 [Last Accessed:22/10/2012]; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h-IIUtFxrJI</u>.
- 314. Blake, J. Bishop Long talks sex from the pulpit. 2010 30/10/2010 [Last Accessed:30/04/2017]; Available from: <u>http://edition.cnn.com/2010/US/10/28/bishop.long/</u>.
- 315. Hunt, D., Occult Invasion. 1998, U.S.A.: Harvest House Publishers, Page(s) 344,390-400
- 316. Horton, M., The Agony of Deceit: What Some TV Preachers are Really Teaching. 1990, Chicago: Moody Press, Page(s) 268,270,275
- 317. MacArthur, J.F., Strange Fire: The Danger of Offending the Holy Spirit with Counterfeit Worship. 2013, Tennessee: Thomas Nelson, Page(s) 8
- 318. Thomas, A. A Question of Miracles. 1999 [Last Accessed:04/11/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JJfaaPdP0kl</u>.
- 319. Derren Brown, S.D., Iain Sharkey. Derren Brown: Miracles for Sale. 2011 [Last Accessed:05/11/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iuP5uOI7Xwc</u>.
- 320. Harbour, M. Jailed televangelist and accused rapist Jim Bakker is back in business hawking survivalist kits including everything from padded clothing to buckets of beans to enemas. 2014 18/09/2014 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-</u>2752391/Jailed-televangelist-accused-rapist-Jim-Bakker-business-hawking-survivalist-kits-including-padded-clothing-buckets-beans-enemas.html.
- 321. Warren, L. Megachurch closes branches after pastor calls women 'penis homes'. 2014 09/09/2014 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-</u> 2749401/Megachurch-closes-branches-pastor-calls-women-penis-homes.html.
- 322. Thompson, P. A 53-acre estate, a Rolls Royce, \$4m from Evander Holyfield and a plea to worshipers for new Gulfstream - how mega rich preacher was threatened with JAIL over his financial secrecy. 2015 01/04/2015 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3015459/A-53-acre-estate-Rolls-Royce-4M-gift-Evander-Holyfield-plea-worshipers-new-Gulfstream-inside-world-mega-rich-preacher-faced-JAIL-financialsecrecy.html.</u>
- 323. Skorbach, K. Filmmakers Expose Televangelist Scam, Documenting the Pat Robertson case in 'Mission Congo'. 2013 16/11/2013 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.theepochtimes.com/n3/359504-filmmakers-expose-televangelist-scam/</u>.
- 324. Meeks, G. Zachery Tims' Substance Abuse Was 'Lifestyle,' Ex-Wife Says 2013 11/02/2013 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.charismanews.com/culture/38202-zachery-tims-substance-abuse-was-lifestyle-ex-wife-says</u>.
- 325. Golgowski, N. Private jets, 13 mansions and a \$100,000 mobile home just for the dogs: Televangelists 'defrauded tens of million of dollars from Christian network'. 2012 23/03/2012 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2119493/Private-jets-13-mansions-100-000-mobile-home-just-dogs-Televangelists-defrauded-tens-million-dollars-Christian-network.html</u>.
- 326. Lobdell, W. Ex-Worker Accusing TBN Pastor Says He Had Sex to Keep His Job. 2004 22/09/2004 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://articles.latimes.com/2004/sep/22/local/me-tbn22</u>.

- 327. Keneally, M. Sex abuse scandal pastor Eddie Long leaves megachurch after wife files for divorce. 2011 04/12/2011 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2069969/Sex-abuse-scandal-pastor-Eddie-Long-leaves-megachurch-wife-files-divorce.html</u>.
- 328. Maag, C. Scam Everlasting: After 25 Years, Debunked Faith Healer Still Preaching Debt Relief Scam. 2011 22/09/2011 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.businessinsider.com/scam-everlasting-after-25-years-debunked-faith-healer-still-preaching-debt-relief-scam-2011-9?IR=T</u>.
- 329. Reporter, D.M. Multi-millionaire U.S. evangelist confesses on his own TV network to cheating on wife after being blackmailed. 2010 03/12/2010 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1335373/U-S-evangelist-Marcus-Lamb-confesses-cheating-wife-blackmailed.html</u>.
- 330. Eric Marrapodi, J.S. Disgraced pastor Haggard facing new sex allegations. 2009 28/01/2009 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: http://edition.cnn.com/2009/CRIME/01/27/colorado.church.haggard/index.html?eref=ib\_us.
- 331. Charisma. Prophetic Minister Paul Cain Issues Public Apology for Immoral Lifestyle 2005 28/02/2005 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.charismamag.com/site-archives/154-peopleevents/people-and-events/1514-prophetic-minister-paul-cain-issues-public-apology-for-immoral-lifestyle-</u>.
- 332. Goodman, W. Review/Television; Tuning In on Those TV Evangelists. 1991 21/11/1991 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.nytimes.com/1991/11/21/news/review-television-tuning-in-on-those-tv-evangelists.html</u>.
- 333. King, W. Swaggart Says He Has Sinned; Will Step Down. 1988 22/02/1988 [Last Accessed:06/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.nytimes.com/1988/02/22/us/swaggart-says-he-has-sinned-will-step-down.html?pagewanted=all</u>.
- 334. Britannica, T.E.o.E. Glossolalia. 2016 [Last Accessed:04/11/2016]; Available from: https://www.britannica.com/topic/glossolalia.
- 335. Ogan, N., Glossolalia: The Gift of Tongues. 2016: lulu.com, Page(s) 8-10
- 336. Rice, J.R., The Charismatic Movement. 1976: Sword of the Lord Publishers, Page(s) 69-78,136-137,146-149
- 337. Urick, S., Christian Discipleship and the Local Church. 2012, U.S.A.: AuthorHouse, Page(s) 144
- 338. Koch, K.E., Kregel Publications. 1986: Kregel Publications, Page(s) 207-209
- 339. Nickell, J., Looking for a miracle: Weeping icons, relics, stigmata, visions and healing cures. 2013, New York: Prometheus Books, Page(s) 79,80, 170,171,184,185,258
- 340. Wikipedia. *Hindu milk miracle*. 2016 10/09/2016 [Last Accessed:19/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hindu\_milk\_miracle</u>.
- 341. Jones, E.M., Medjugorje: The Untold Story. 1988: Fidelity Press, Page(s) 67
- 342. Corvaglia, M. Medjugorje without a Mask. 1985 19 October 2016 [Last Accessed:19/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.marcocorvaglia.com/medjugorje-en/a-practical-test.html</u>.
- 343. Wikipedia. Lourdes. 2016 [Last Accessed:19/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lourdes.
- 344. Quigley, C., Modern mummies: the preservation of the human body in the twentieth century. 2006: McFarland, Page(s) 156-158
- 345. Wikipedia. Antichrist. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antichrist.
- 346. Wikipedia. Al-Masih ad-Dajjal. 2016 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Masih ad-Dajjal.
- 347. Cohn-Sherbok, D., Jewish Messiah. 1997, London: A&C Black, Page(s) 61
- 348. Thomson, A., Dajjal: The AntiChrist. 1997, London: Ta-Ha Publishers, Page(s) 1-10
- 349. al-'Areefi, M.i.A.a.-R., The End of the Word Signs of the Hour Major and Minor. 2010: Darussalam, Page(s) 263-264,274-275,292-300
- 350. City, V. Pope John Paul endorses "The Passion of Christ" with five simple words. 2003 18/12/2003 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from:

http://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/pope john paul endorses the passion of christ with f ive simple words/.

- 351. Fredriksen, P., On The Passion of the Christ: Exploring the Issues Raised by the Controversial Movie. 2006: Univ of California Press, Page(s) 31-33
- 352. Watkins, T. The poison in the passion. 2006 04/07/2006 [Last Accessed:23/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.av1611.org/Passion/passion.html.
- 353. Sonbol, A.E.A., Beyond the exotic: women's histories in Islamic societies. 2005: Syracuse University Press, Page(s) 355
- 354. Pike, A., Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. 1906: Charleston, Page(s) 15-16
- 355. Brown, L. The Big Questions 2011 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KdNLZboiMus.
- 356. Kaku, L.K.a.M. The Big Bang. 2012 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=G\_MFhAoUUmQ.
- 357. Naik, Z. Amazing Scientific Miracles In The Quran Dr Zakir Naik 1 of 2 2011 31/10/2016 [Last; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j1DxDdqLs78</u>.
- 358. congress, T.L.o. What does it mean when they say the universe is expanding? 2015 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.loc.gov/rr/scitech/mysteries/universe.html</u>.
- 359. Norton, O.R. and L. Chitwood, Field guide to meteors and meteorites. 2008: Springer Science & Business Media, Page(s) 59-70
- 360. Taslaman, C. and E. Gürol, *The Quran: Unchallengeable Miracle*. 2006: Nettleberry/Citlembik Publications, Page(s) 273,281-288,294-332
- 361. Ibrahim, I.A., A Brief Illustrated Guide to Understanding Islam. Second ed. 1998: Dar Us Salam Publising, Page(s) 10-15,30-31
- 362. El-Naggar, Z.R., The Geological Concepts of Mountains in the Qu'ran. 2003, Eqypt: Al-Falah Foundation, Page(s) 57-61
- 363. Wikipedia. Deep sea. 2016 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deep\_sea.
- 364. Rochow, E., An introduction to microscopy by means of light, electrons, x-rays, or ultrasound. 2012: Springer Science & Business Media, Page(s) 1-10
- 365. Freberg, L., Discovering biological psychology. 2009: Cengage Learning, Page(s) 43-45
- 366. Mimbar, D. Scientific Facts in the Qur'an Lying & Sinning 2014 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BJX5XKhd8xo</u>.
- 367. Al-Suwaidan, T. The Numerical Miracle In The Holy Quran. 2015 [Last Accessed:30/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://islamicweb.com/beliefs/science/numbers.htm</u>.
- 368. Yahya, H., Learning From The Quran. 2003: Global Publishing, Page(s) 473-475
- 369. Yahya, H., Allah's Miracles in the Quran. 2005, Goodword Books: <u>www.goodwordbooks.com</u>. p. 182-189,318-323,362,363,365.
- 370. Yahya, H., Miracles of the Qur'an -3-. 2011, Turkey: Global Publishing, Page(s) 110,111,115
- 371. Cleave, J.V. Fly Proboscis. 2010 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: http://scienceprojectideasforkids.com/2010/fly-proboscis/.
- 372. Wikipedia. *Fingerprint*. 2016 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fingerprint</u>.
- 373. Gupta, R.K., et al., Beekeeping for Poverty Alleviation and Livelihood Security. 2014: Springer, Page(s) 247-252
- 374. Ali, M.M., The living thoughts of the Prophet Muhammad. 1992, USA: Ahmadiyya Anjuman Ishaat Islam Lahore Page(s) 1-8,36-41
- 375. Gülen, F., The messenger of God Muhammad: An analysis of the Prophet's life. 2000: Tughra Books, Page(s) 5-10
- 376. Ueberwg, F., History of Philisophy. Vol. 1. 1888, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, Page(s) 408-409

- 377. Meri, J.W., Medieval Islamic Civilization: An Encyclopedia. 2006: Routledge Page(s) 526
- 378. Lings, M., MUHAMMAD his life based on the earliest sources. 1983, Islamicbulletin.com: Islamicbulletin.com, Page(s) 29-30,33-38
- 379. Ibn Kathir, T.I.G., The Life of the Prophet Muhammed. Vol. 1. 1998: Garnet Publishing, Page(s) 185-195, 278-282
- 380. Brown, L.B., God'ed? The Case for Islam as the Completion of Revelation. 2007: BookSurge Publishing, Page(s) 160-170, 219-223
- 381. Ghunaimi, M.T., The Muslim Conception of International Law and the Western Approach. 2012: Springer, Page(s) 110
- 382. Albert R. Vail, E.M.V., Heroic Lives. 1917, Boston: The Beacon Press, Page(s) 133-136
- 383. Sale, G., The Koran commonly called The Alcoran of Mohammed, translated from the original arabic with explanatory notes. Vol. 2. 1795, London: J.Johnson, Vernor and Hood,Ogilvy and Speare, Page(s) 80
- 384. Godfrey Higgins, M.A.I.F., Mr. Godfrey Higgin's Apology for Mohamed [A Verbatim Reprint]. 1829, Lahore: Premier Book House, Page(s) xxii-xxvi
- 385. Ba-Yunus, I. and K. Kone, Muslims in the United States. 2006: Greenwood Publishing Group, Page(s) 3
- 386. Husain, R. World's oldest Quran discovered and may be linked to Imam Ali. 2014 19/11/2014 [Last Accessed:09/11/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.commdiginews.com/world-news/middle-east/worlds-oldest-quran-discovered-and-may-be-linked-to-imam-ali-30011/</u>.
- 387. Awareness, I. The "Qur'ān Of 'Uthmān" At The Al-Hussein Mosque, Cairo, Egypt, From 1st / 2nd Century Hijra. 2000 16/09/2009 [Last Accessed:09/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.islamic-awareness.org/Quran/Text/Mss/hussein.html</u>.
- 388. Wikipedia. Topkapi manuscript. 2016 [Last Accessed:09/11/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Topkapi manuscript.
- 389. Awareness, I. The "Qur'ān Of 'Uthmān" At The Topkapi Museum, Istanbul, Turkey, From 1st / 2nd Century Hijra. 2003 31/07/2008 [Last Accessed:09/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.islamic-awareness.org/Quran/Text/Mss/topkapi.html</u>.
- 390. Bilefsky, D. A Find in Britain: Quran Fragments Perhaps as Old as Islam. 2016 22/07/2015 [Last Accessed:09/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.nytimes.com/2015/07/23/world/europe/quran-fragments-university-birmingham.html</u>.
- 391. Coughlan, S. Birmingham's ancient Koran history revealed. 2015 23/12/2015 [Last Accessed:09/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-35151643</u>.
- 392. Halkon, R. Islam is the 'fastest growing religion' and will 'overtake Christianity by the end of the century'. 2015 10/12/2015 [Last Accessed:31/10/2015]; Available from: http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/islam-fastest-growing-religion-overtake-6986333.
- 393. Burke, D. The world's fastest-growing religion is ... . 2015 03/04/2015 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/islam-fastest-growing-religion-overtake-6986333</u>.
- 394. Nicholas Hellen, C.M. Islamic Britain lures top people. 2004 22/02/2004 [Last Accessed:31/10/2015]; Available from: <u>http://www.thesundaytimes.co.uk/sto/news/uk\_news/article31278.ece</u>.
- 395. Wilgoren, J. A NATION CHALLENGED: AMERICAN MUSLIMS; Islam Attracts Converts By the Thousand, Drawn Before and After Attacks. 2001 22/09/2001 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.nytimes.com/2001/10/22/us/nation-challenged-american-muslims-islam-attractsconverts-thousand-drawn-before.html</u>.
- 396. Jenkins, C.L. Islam Luring More Latinos. 2001 07/01/2001 [Last Accessed:31/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/local/2001/01/07/islam-luring-more-latinos/4459f388ea02-4ef0-96b2-6ce0113de088/.
- 397. Boss, S., They are either Extremely Smart or Extremely Ignorant. 2010, <u>www.extremelysmart.wordpress.com</u>. p. 20-28,44-48,68-71,81-87,92-93,116-118,142-150,157.
- 398. IslamReligion.com. Reverend David Benjamin Keldani. 2009 [Last Accessed:13/10/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.islamreligion.com/articles/852/reverend-david-benjamin-keldani-catholic-priest-iran/</u>.

- 399. IslamWeb. Martin John Mwaipopo 2008 [Last Accessed:13/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.islamweb.net/womane/printarticle.php?id=34701&lang=E.
- 400. islamweb.net. Ibrahim Khalil. 04/05/2002 [Last Accessed:14/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.islamweb.net/prophet/index.php?page=showarticle&id=15045.
- 401. Bucaille, M., The Qu'ran and Modern Science. 2013, India: Kitab Bhavan, Page(s) 125
- 402. Al-Rehaili, A.M., This is the Truth, Newly Discovered Scientific Facts Revealed In The Qur'aan & Authentic Hadeeth. 1998, AlHaramain Islamic Foundation. p. 40-41,49,50.
- 403. Muflahi, M., The Palpable Universe, Divine Existence or Self Subsistence? 2014, AuthorHouse USA. p. 155-156.
- 404. Quotationspage. Mahatma Gandhi. [Last Accessed:14/10/2016]; Available from: http://www.quotationspage.com/quote/31976.html.
- 405. IslamWeb. James A. Michener. 2008 24/03/2008 [Last Accessed:14/10/2016]; Available from: http://fatwa.islamweb.net/en/article/143321/james-a-michener.
- 406. Hart, M.H., The 100 Ranking of Most Influential People in History. 1992, New York: Citadel Publishing Grop, Page(s) 45-46
- 407. Naidu, S. Ideals of Islam, vide Speeches & Writings. 1918 [Last Accessed:14/10/2016]; Available from: http://quotes.yourdictionary.com/author/quote/589011.
- 408. Malik, M.F.-i.-A., English Translation of the Meaning of Al-Qur'an: The Guidance for Mankind. 1997, Texas, U.S.A.: The Institute of Islamic Knowledge, Page(s) 21-23
- 409. Gandapur, E.F.U.K., God Created the Universe with the Purpose to Serve Humankind. 2009, Pakistan: Kyber Mail, Page(s) 52
- 410. Irving, W., Lives of Mahomet and His Successors. 1850, Paris: Baudry's European Library, Page(s) 141-143
- 411. Yahya, H., Islam Denounces Terrorism. 2002, Global Publishing: <u>www.goodwordbooks.com</u>. p. 129,165-169.
- 412. Gibbon, E., The History Of The Decline And Fall Of The Roman Empire. 1830, London: Joseph Ogle Robinson, Page(s) 927
- 413. Redhouse, J.W., An English and Turkish Dictionary in Two Parts, English and Turkish, and Turkish and English. Vol. 2. 1857: Bernard Quaritch, Page(s) 693
- 414. Felch, S.M., The Cambridge Companion to Literature and Religion. 2016: Cambridge University Press, Page(s) 240
- 415. Naik, Z., Misconceptions About Islam (Dubai). 2011: Digital Mimbar (YouTube).
- 416. Muir, W., The Life of Mahomet. Vol. 3. 1861, London: Smith, Elder and Co., Page(s) 122-123
- 417. Naik, Z., *Misconception About Polygamy in Islam*. 2012: Originally aired on PeaceTV, now youtube.com.
- 418. Naik, Z., Why Muslim Worship Kaaba And Need of Azaan. 2011: Originally Peace TV, now youtube.com.
- 419. Wikipedia. Mizrah. 2016 [Last Accessed:27/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mizrah.
- 420. Wikipedia. Allah. 2016 [Last; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Allah.
- 421. Wikipedia. Sin (mythology). 2016 [Last Accessed:27/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sin\_(mythology).
- 422. Besant, A., The Life and Teachings of Muhammad. 1932, India: Theosophical Publishing House, Page(s) 13,25-26. 124
- 423. Gibb, H.A.R., Mohammedanism An Historical Survey. 1962, New York: A Galaxy Book, Page(s) 33
- 424. Shanavas, T.O. Was Ayesha A Six-Year-Old Bride? The Ancient Myth Exposed. 2009 18/08/2009 [Last Accessed:19/11/2016]; Available from: <u>http://www.ilaam.net/articles/ayesha.html</u>.
- 425. Anthony Bash, M.B., Inside the Christmas Story: Reflections for Advent. 2012, London: Bloomsbury Publishing PLC, Page(s) 78

- 426. Dictionary, O.E. *Muslim*. 2016 [Last; Available from: <u>http://etymonline.com/index.php?term=Muslim&allowed in frame=0</u>.
- 427. Thomas, D.R., Syrian Christians Under Islam: The First Thousand Years. 2001, Leiden: Brill, Page(s) 57-67
- 428. Ishaq, I., The Life of Muhammad , A Translation of Ishaq's Sirat Rasul Allah. 1955: Oxford University Press, Page(s) 79-82,309
- 429. Abidin, D.Z., Islam the Misunderstood Religion. 2007, Malaysia: PTS Millennia, Page(s) 152
- 430. Curtis, R., Reasonable Perspectives on Religion. 2010, U.S.A.: Lexington Books, Page(s) 204
- 431. Bailey, G. and J. Peoples, Essentials of cultural anthropology. Third ed. 2013: Cengage Learning, Page(s) 268
- 432. Subhani, A.J.f., The Message, The Life of the Prophet of Islam. 2014: CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, Page(s) 635-638
- 433. Haykal, M.H., The Life of Muhammad , Translated by Isma'il Razi A. al-Faruqi. 1976: American Trust Publications, Page(s) 477
- 434. Wikipedia. Quran. 2016 [Last Accessed:28/10/2016]; Available from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quran.
- 435. Smith, H.G., C, The New Encyclopedia of Islam. 2001, North America: Altamira press, revised edition. p. 262-270.
- 436. Leary, P.S., The controversial Bible Matters. 2015: P.S. Publishing, Page(s) 421
- 437. Scott, T., The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, according to the authorized version; with Explanatory notes, practical observations, and copious marginal references. Vol. V. 1831, New York: Samuel T. Armstrong, Page(s) 529-531
- 438. Singer, T., Let's Get Biblical!: Why doesn't Judaism Accept the Christian Messiah? Vol. 1. 2014: RMBN, Page(s) 92-127
- 439. Ally, S. Is Isaiah 53 'The Suffering Servant' a prophecy about Jesus. 2013 28/10/2016 [Last; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aon1M\_oulmE</u>.
- 440. Helms, R., Gospel Fictions. 1988, New York: Prometheus Books, Page(s) 9-41,118-149
- 441. Deedat, A. Before Abraham Was, I Am (John 8:58) 7/11/1986 Wichita State University, Kansas, USA. 1986 [Last Accessed:28/10/2016]; Available from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VqG44rFSWbs.
- 442. BlueLetterBible. Exodus 3:14. 2016 [Last; Available from: https://www.blueletterbible.org/lxx/exo/3/1/t corr 53014.
- 443. BlueLetterBible. John 8:58. 2016 [Last; Available from: https://www.blueletterbible.org/mgnt/jhn/8/1/s\_1005001.
- 444. Deedat, A. John 10:30 "I and my Father are one "2013 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NTT5BiS9kxk [Last Accessed:28/10/2016].
- 445. Naik, Z. I and my father are one Gospel of John 10:30. 2013 [Last Accessed:28/10/2016]; Available from: <u>https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K3dihP99r2U</u>.
- 446. Young, R., Concise Commentary of the Holy Bible, being a companion to the New Translation of the Old and New Covenants. 1865, Edinburgh: George Adam Young & Co., Bible Publishers, Page(s) 62
- 447. Buzzard, A. and C.F. Hunting, The doctrine of the Trinity: Christianity's self-inflicted wound. 1999: Intl Scholars Pubns, Page(s) 132,138-140,,292
- 448. Massey, G., Ancient Egypt The Light of the World. A Work of Reclamation and Restitution in twelve books. Vol. 1. 1970: Kegan Paul, Page(s) 800
- 449. Dictionary.com. Obeisance. 2017 10/09/2017 [Last; Available from: <u>http://www.dictionary.com/browse/obeisance</u>.
- 450. Dunn, J.D.G., Did the First Christians Worship Jesus?: The New Testament Evidence. 2010, Great Britain: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, Page(s) 7-19
- 451. biblestudytools.com. Latreuo. 2017 [Last Accessed:10/09/2017]; Available from: http://www.biblestudytools.com/lexicons/greek/nas/latreuo.html.